## In the Supreme Court of the United States

October Term 2023

### TRAVIS DWIGHT GREEN,

Petitioner,

v.

### BOBBY LUMPKIN, Director,

Texas Department of Criminal Justice, Correctional Institutions Division,

Respondent.

On Petition for Writ of Certiorari To the United States Court of Appeals for the Fifth Circuit

## APPENDIX TO PETITION FOR WRIT OF CERTIORARI

JAMES RYTTING
HILDER & ASSOC., P.C.
819 Lovett Blvd.
Houston, Texas 77006
(tel.) 713-655-9111
james@hilderlaw.com

MAUREEN FRANCO Federal Public Defender Western District of Texas

\*TIVON SCHARDL Chief, Capital Habeas Unit Federal Defender Office 919 Congress, Suite 950 Austin, Texas 78701 (tel.) 737-207-3007 tivon\_schardl@fd.org \*Counsel of Record

APPENDIX	DESCRIPTION	PAGES
A	Opinion of the U.S. Court of Appeals for the Fifth Circuit reversing habeas relief, <i>Green v. Lumpkin</i> , No. 20-70021 (April 13, 2023)	1a-11a
В	Order of the U.S. Court of Appeals for the Fifth Circuit denying <i>Motion for Rehearing en banc</i> , <i>Green v. Davis</i> , No. 20-70021 (Sept. 05, 2023)	12a
C	Memorandum and Order of the United States District Court provisionally granting habeas corpus petition, <i>Green v. Davis</i> , No. 4:13-cv-01899 (S.D. Tex. Aug. 18, 2020)	13a-120a
D	Excerpt from Petitioner's Post-Hearing Brief, Green v. Davis, No. 4:13-cv-01899 (S.D. Tex. April 01, 2019)	121a-145a
E	Memorandum and Order of the United States District Court granting in part, and denying in cross-motions for rehearing, <i>Green v. Stephens</i> , 4:13-cv-01899 (S.D. Tex. May 10, 2017)	146a-168a
${f F}$	Memorandum and Order of the United States District Court dismissing all claims but one, <i>Green v. Stephens</i> , 4:13-cv-01899 (S.D. Tex. Mar. 29, 2016)	169a-194a
${f G}$	Order of the Texas Court of Criminal Appeals denying state habeas relief, <i>Ex parte Green</i> , No. WR-48,019-02 (Mar. 06, 2013)	195a-196a
Н	Findings of Fact and Conclusion of Law, 209th Judicial District of Harris County, Texas, <i>Ex parte</i> <i>Green</i> , No. 823865-A (Sep. 12, 2012)	197a-221a
Ι	Order of the Texas Court of Criminal Appeals denying direct appeal relief, <i>Green v. State</i> , No. AP-74,036 (June 26, 2002)	222a-235a

Judgment, 209th Judicial District of Harris
 County, State v. Green, No. 823865-A (Dec. 07, 2000)
 Statement of Counsel, 209th Judicial District of Harris County, Ex parte Travis Green, No. 823865-A (Apr. 23, 2000)
 Mental Health Inpatient Psychosocial Evaluation, Correctional Managed Care, Mental Health Services (May 7, 2007)

# Appendix A

## United States Court of Appeals for the Fifth Circuit

United States Court of Appeals Fifth Circuit

FILED April 13, 2023

No. 20-70021

Lyle W. Cayce Clerk

TRAVIS DWIGHT GREEN,

Petitioner—Appellee,

versus

BOBBY LUMPKIN, DIRECTOR, TEXAS DEPARTMENT OF CRIMINAL JUSTICE, CORRECTIONAL INSTITUTIONS DIVISION,

Respondent—Appellant.

Appeal from the United States District Court for the Southern District of Texas USDC No. 4:13-cv-1899

Before WILLETT, Ho, and DUNCAN, Circuit Judges.

PER CURIAM:\*

Twenty years ago, a Texas state court convicted Travis Dwight Green of capital murder based on DNA evidence and sentenced him to death. Both the conviction and capital sentence were later affirmed on both direct and state habeas review. But a federal district court subsequently granted habeas

<sup>\*</sup> This opinion is not designated for publication. See 5th Cir. R. 47.5.

relief on two grounds—that Green had been incompetent to stand trial, and that he received ineffective assistance of trial counsel.

It's undisputed that neither of these claims was ever presented to the state habeas court, so both claims were procedurally defaulted. The district court nevertheless reached the merits, concluding that Green had demonstrated both cause and prejudice sufficient to overcome the procedural default on both claims.

We disagree. As to his incompetence claim, Green theorized that he was excused from procedural default because his state habeas counsel had abandoned him. We agree that attorney abandonment can, in some cases, constitute cause sufficient to overcome procedural default. But to the extent his attorney abandoned him, it did not result in Green's forfeiture of his claim. That's because it was too late under state law to seek habeas relief on his incompetence claim. Notably, neither Green nor the district court offers any theory of timeliness to the contrary.

As to his claim of ineffective trial counsel, Green contends that he was excused from procedural default because his state habeas counsel was ineffective for failing to present this claim. But we think state habeas counsel had sufficient reason not to proceed with this claim. It was Green who repeatedly refused the assistance of trial counsel, after repeated warnings from the trial court not to refuse counsel as a delay tactic. Green only sought trial counsel after he was found guilty. Given the history of the proceedings and the trial court's repeated admonitions, trial counsel had good reason not to seek a continuance.

Because we find that Green cannot overcome the procedural default of either claim analyzed by the district court, we reverse.

I.

In 1999, Green was arrested for the murder of Kristin Loesch. Loesch's boyfriend identified Green from a photo array as the man they had met and spent time with the night before her murder. The Medical Examiner concluded that Loesch had suffered sexual assault, strangulation, and blunt force trauma to her abdomen. Green's DNA matched that from samples taken during Loesch's autopsy.

After charging Green with capital murder, the State appointed two attorneys to represent him at trial. Months later, Green filed a pro se motion to dismiss his court-appointed attorneys. The court held a *Faretta* hearing and upheld Green's waiver of counsel as knowing and intelligent. *See Faretta* v. California, 422 U.S. 806 (1975). The court also appointed Green's attorneys to serve as standby counsel and "consultants."

The following month, the court appointed Tyrone Moncriffe to replace one of Green's standby attorneys. Several months later, Green's second standby attorney was permitted to withdraw due to Green's refusal to communicate with him or allow him to hire an investigator. Green then filed a motion to dismiss Moncriffe as well. The court denied it, leaving Moncriffe as Green's sole standby counsel for the remainder of pre-trial and trial proceedings.

Soon after, a new trial judge began presiding over Green's case and a second *Faretta* hearing was held. The court, again, found Green's waiver of counsel to be knowing and intelligent. Green then filed yet another motion to dismiss the court-appointed investigator and Moncriffe as standby counsel. During the court's hearing on this motion, the court announced it would *sua sponte* order Green to be psychologically evaluated for competency to stand trial and insanity. Neither evaluation was conducted at that time.

On the fifth day of voir dire, Moncriffe notified the court of his concern as to Green's competency. In response, the court ordered a competency evaluation "out of an abundance of caution." Dr. Mark Rubenzer evaluated Green and concluded that he did "not appear to have a serious mental disorder," that he had "sufficient present ability to consult with his attorney with a reasonable degree of rational understanding, and [had] a rational and factual understanding of the charge against him," and that he was "COMPETENT to stand trial." The case proceeded to trial the day Dr. Rubenzer's report was filed.

The day after the jury found Green guilty of capital murder, Green reasserted his right to an attorney. Moncriffe assumed Green's representation, and the penalty phase commenced one hour later. Moncriffe called eight lay witnesses, including Green's mother, brother, and cousin. Green's mental condition was the central theme of Moncriffe's closing argument: "One thing I know about Americans, too. We're not a society that kill [sic] sick people. We don't kill sick people. And I want you to think about that." After the jury's deliberations, the trial judge sentenced Green to death.

#### Α.

Ken Goode was appointed to represent Green on direct appeal. Goode raised nine points of error before the Texas Court of Criminal Appeals, including that the trial court erred in permitting Green to waive his right to counsel. The court overruled all nine points and affirmed Green's conviction and sentence. *See Ex parte Green*, 2013 WL 831504, at \*1 (Tex. Crim. App. Mar. 6, 2013).

It is the conduct of state habeas proceedings that is at issue in this appeal. Ken McLean was appointed to represent Green in his state habeas proceedings. McLean filed an application for writ of habeas corpus in state

court that raised seven claims: three had been denied on direct appeal and four consisted of headings without supporting law or facts. The petition stated: "Applicant intends to develop the facts and law of these extra-record grounds for habeas relief with all deliberate speed." Importantly, the application did not address Green's competency to stand trial or Moncriffe's representation at the penalty phase—thereby creating the procedural default issue presented in this appeal.

The court subsequently granted McLean's request to extend the deadline to supplement Green's habeas petition, and set the new deadline for November 12, 2001. That deadline lapsed without any word from McLean. For the next six years, McLean had no contact with Green and made no filings on his behalf.

In 2007, the State moved for disposition of Green's habeas petition, and the court ordered "both parties [to] submit any additional filings on or before December 19, 2007." McLean subpoenaed Green's most recent prison psychological evaluation and then filed a brief "Statement of Counsel" with the court. In it, McLean stated that he "cannot in good faith" recommend that habeas relief be granted, repudiated Green's claims, and mischaracterized the contents of Green's psychological evaluation.

McLean passed away the following year, and the court appointed Daniel Easterling to represent Green. Four years later, the trial court adopted the State's proposed findings of fact without an evidentiary hearing. *Ex parte Green*, 2013 WL 831504, at \*1. The Court of Criminal Appeals (CCA) subsequently adopted the trial court's findings and conclusions and denied Green's habeas petition on March 6, 2013. *Id*.

B.

Green timely filed a habeas petition in federal district court raising thirteen claims for relief. Most claims were dismissed, but the district court

found Green had demonstrated cause and prejudice sufficient to overcome procedural default as to the following claims: (1) Green had been incompetent to stand trial in violation of his Sixth and Fourteenth Amendment rights; and (2) Green received ineffective assistance of trial counsel ("IATC") in violation of his Sixth Amendment right, when Moncriffe failed to seek another competency hearing or a continuance to investigate mitigating evidence.

Because Green did not raise his incompetency or IATC claim in state court, they are procedurally defaulted. 28 U.S.C. § 2254(b)(1). The district court was thus permitted to reach the merits of these claims only if Green demonstrated both (1) "cause for the default" and (2) "actual prejudice as a result of the alleged violation of federal law." *Coleman v. Thompson*, 501 U.S. 722, 724 (1991), *holding modified by Martinez v. Ryan*, 566 U.S. 1 (2012). As to Green's incompetency claim, the court found that Green had been abandoned by his state habeas counsel, McLean, thus satisfying cause under *Maples v. Thomas*, 565 U.S. 266 (2012). As to Green's IATC claim, the court found that McLean provided constitutionally deficient representation as state habeas counsel, thereby establishing cause under *Martinez*, 566 U.S. at 17, and *Trevino v. Thaler*, 569 U.S. 413 (2013). Following a six-day evidentiary hearing, the district court granted Green's habeas petition on both grounds.

II.

A.

We first consider whether Green has demonstrated cause and prejudice sufficient to overcome the procedural default of his incompetency claim. Cause is established when "something *external* to the petitioner, something that cannot fairly be attributed to him . . . 'impeded [his] efforts to comply with the State's procedural rule.'" *Coleman*, 501 U.S. at 753

(alteration in original) (quoting *Murray v. Carrier*, 477 U.S. 478, 488 (1986)). "A factor is external to the defense if it cannot fairly be attributed to the prisoner." *Davila v. Davis*, 137 S. Ct. 2058, 2065 (2017) (cleaned up). To show prejudice, Green must demonstrate a reasonable probability that the state court would have granted relief on the incompetency claim had it been raised. *See Newbury v. Stephens*, 756 F.3d 850, 872 (5th Cir. 2014).

The Supreme Court has held that an attorney's abandonment of his or her client constitutes cause. *See Maples*, 565 U.S. at 289. The reason for this is simple: When an attorney abandons his or her client without notice, it "sever[s] the principal-agent relationship." *Id.* at 281. At that point, the attorney's actions and omissions can no longer "be attributed to the [petitioner]." *Davila*, 137 S. Ct. at 2065 (cleaned up).

On the other hand, it is well-established that a state-habeas attorney's negligence does not satisfy cause, because the agency relationship remains intact, and the petitioner must "bear the risk of attorney error." Coleman, 501 U.S. at 753 (cleaned up). See also Maples, 565 U.S. at 282 (noting "the essential difference between a claim of attorney error, however egregious, and a claim that an attorney had essentially abandoned his client").

The parties dispute whether McLean's conduct rose to the level of abandonment, which satisfies cause, or constituted extreme negligence, which does not. But we need not ultimately decide this question. That's because any abandonment that might have occurred here did not take place until after the November 12, 2001 deadline for McLean to supplement Green's habeas petition. So even a diligent counsel who did not abandon his client could not have affected the proceedings, because any action by counsel would have been untimely.

Texas law requires capital habeas petitioners to present all statehabeas claims in their initial application. Tex. Code Crim. Proc. art.

11.071 § 5(a). Absent an applicable statutory exception—i.e., unavailability of the claim or actual innocence, see id.—the state court will not entertain claims that appear for the first time in a successive application. Muniz v. Johnson, 132 F.3d 214, 221 (5th Cir. 1998) (citing Ex parte Davis, 947 S.W.2d 216, 221 (Tex. Crim. App. 1996)). Green conceded that, because McLean "had not asserted, even as a claim heading, that Mr. Green was tried while incompetent, . . . any attempt by him to plead the claim after the filing deadline would have been treated as an abuse of the writ." See Tex. Code Crim. Proc. art. 11.071 § 5(a), (f). Nor could Green satisfy a statutory exception because, as the district court found, his "contention that he was incompetent to stand trial . . . was ascertainable prior to his original petition."

Tellingly, neither Green nor the district court has even bothered to articulate, let alone substantiate, a theory of timeliness. They simply ignore the issue entirely. This case is unlike *Maples*, for instance, where counsel's abandonment resulted in the petitioner's missing an appeal deadline. *See* 565 U.S. at 288.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Texas law does endow the Court of Criminal Appeals with discretion to "establish a new filing date for the application" or "appoint new counsel to represent the applicant and establish a new filing date for the application" when counsel fails to timely file a proper habeas application. Tex. Code Crim. Proc. art. 11.071, § 4A(b)(3). Our court has recognized this authority, and the CCA has exercised it on occasion. See Hall v. Thaler, 504 F. App'x 269, 284 (5th Cir. 2012) (the CCA may "allow[] a mulligan after finding it was not the client's fault that [counsel] had filed an incomplete application"). See also, e.g., Ex parte Medina, 361 S.W.3d 633, 635 (Tex. Crim. App. 2011) (appointing new counsel and setting a new filing deadline after finding petitioner's habeas application improper because it "merely states factual and legal conclusions" without "set[ting] out specific facts"); Ex parte Kerr, 64 S.W.3d 414 (Tex. Crim. App. 2002) (holding that petitioner's third writ application, filed after the court initially denied habeas relief, did not constitute a subsequent writ and was timely filed because the initial application was improper).

In sum, the default of Green's incompetency claim is attributable to McLean's failure to raise it in Green's initial habeas petition—rather than any subsequent abandonment under *Maples*. *See Ibarra v. Thaler*, 691 F.3d 677, 685 n.1 (5th Cir. 2012) ("Because counsel for [petitioner] who filed his first state habeas application did not abandon him, but simply did not raise issues [petitioner] now would like to argue, *Maples* is inapposite."), *vacated in part on other grounds on reh'g sub nom.*, *Ibarra v. Stephens*, 723 F.3d 599 (5th Cir. 2013); *Towery v. Ryan*, 673 F.3d 933, 940 (9th Cir. 2012) (per curiam) ("The failure to raise a claim, even a viable one, does not amount to abandonment."), *overruled on other grounds by McKinney v. Ryan*, 813 F.3d 798 (9th Cir. 2015) (en banc). *Cf. Maples*, 565 U.S. at 283 (finding abandonment where counsel severed attorney-client relationship "long before the default occurred").<sup>2</sup>

#### В.

Next, we consider whether Green has overcome the procedural default of his IATC claim. Ineffective assistance of counsel in state-habeas proceedings establishes cause to overcome the default of a "substantial"

Neither Green nor the district court mention § 4A, and for good reason: Even assuming relief might have been available here, the statute makes clear that it's available only as a matter of discretion by the CCA. Here, Green presented his concerns about attorney abandonment and sabotage directly to the CCA, and the CCA did nothing. Given that the CCA has in the past exercised its § 4A discretion both *sua sponte* and upon written notification from a petitioner, the CCA's inaction here must be construed as a decision to decline to exercise whatever discretion available to it here under the statute. *See, e.g., Ex parte Mullis*, 2012 Tex. Crim. App. WR-76,632-01U (CCA exercising § 4A authority upon letter from petitioner); *Ex parte Blanton*, 2005 WL 8154137, at \*1 (Tex. Crim. App. June 22, 2005) (CCA exercising § 4A authority *sua sponte*).

<sup>2</sup> Green also suggests that his incompetence throughout the state-habeas proceedings provide an alternative basis for satisfying cause. This argument is foreclosed by our precedent. *See Gonzalez v. Davis*, 924 F.3d 236, 244 (5th Cir. 2019) (per curiam) (holding mental incompetency does not satisfy cause to excuse default).

IATC claim. *Martinez*, 566 U.S. at 9; *see Trevino*, 569 U.S. at 429 (extending *Martinez* to Texas's procedural system). Our review of counsel's representation is "highly deferential." *Strickland v. Washington*, 466 U.S. 668, 689 (1984). A "fair assessment" requires "that every effort be made to eliminate the distorting effects of hindsight" and "evaluate the conduct from counsel's perspective at the time." *Id.* We must "affirmatively entertain the range of possible reasons [petitioner's] counsel may have had for proceeding as they did." *Cullen v. Pinholster*, 563 U.S. 170, 196 (2011) (cleaned up).

Here, even if Green has a substantial IATC claim, he cannot show that McLean was ineffective for failing to present it. Under the existing record, McLean would have known the following: trial counsel repeatedly asked the court for a psychiatric examination of Green, including just before trial; the trial court repeatedly admonished Green as to the grave risks inherent in proceeding pro se; Green's waiver of counsel was subjected to two *Faretta* hearings and twice found to be knowing and intelligent; a court-ordered psychological evaluation determined Green was not mentally ill and indeed competent to stand trial—just two days earlier and in direct response to trial counsel's earlier expressed concerns that Green had mental illness; Green repeatedly resisted counsels' attempts to hire an investigator; and the trial court frequently warned Green that proceeding pro se would not entitle him to "call time out," request "any slowing down, going back," or otherwise "delay" proceedings should he later decide to reassert his right to counsel.

Nonetheless, the district court found that McLean should have raised claims that Green's penalty-phase counsel failed to "request[] a competency hearing and [seek] a continuance to further investigate Green's mental condition." But on the record before him, McLean could reasonably have expected that any continuance request Moncriffe made would have been denied; and certainly any request for a *second* competency evaluation would have also been denied—along with jeopardizing Moncriffe's credibility with

the court. As the district court acknowledged: "When Green effectively fired his counsel months before trial...he placed an insurmountable roadblock in the way" of punishment-phase preparations. See Sexton v. Beaudreaux, 138 S. Ct. 2555, 2559 (2018) (counsel may reasonably choose not to bring claims or pursue options that counsel "reasonably... determined... would have failed"); Rompilla v. Beard, 545 U.S. 374, 383 (2005) (counsel is not unreasonable for failing to pursue something counsel has "good reason to think... would be a waste"); Strickland, 466 U.S. at 691 (when counsel has "reason to believe that pursuing certain investigations would be fruitless... counsel's failure to pursue those investigations may not later be challenged as unreasonable").

\* \* \*

Because Green is unable to overcome the procedural default of his claims, the district court was procedurally barred from evaluating the merits.

We reverse.

# Appendix B

## United States Court of Appeals for the Fifth Circuit

No. 20-70021

TRAVIS DWIGHT GREEN,

Petitioner—Appellee,

versus

BOBBY LUMPKIN, Director, Texas Department of Criminal Justice, Correctional Institutions Division,

Respondent—Appellant.

Appeal from the United States District Court for the Southern District of Texas USDC No. 4:13-CV-1899

\_\_\_\_

#### ON PETITION FOR REHEARING EN BANC

Before WILLETT, Ho, and DUNCAN, Circuit Judges.

#### PER CURIAM:

Treating the petition for rehearing en banc as a petition for panel rehearing (5TH CIR. R. 35 I.O.P.), the petition for panel rehearing is DENIED. Because no member of the panel or judge in regular active service requested that the court be polled on rehearing en banc (FED. R. APP. P. 35 and 5TH CIR. R. 35), the petition for rehearing en banc is DENIED.

# Appendix C

#### IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT FOR THE SOUTHERN DISTRICT OF TEXAS HOUSTON DIVISION

§	
§	
§	
§	CIVIL ACTION NO. H-13-1899
§	
§	
§	
§	
§	
	\$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$ \$

#### MEMORANDUM OPINION AND ORDER

Travis Dwight Green was convicted of capital murder in 2000 in Texas state court, and was sentenced to death. Green timely filed his federal petition for a writ of habeas corpus in 2014. Of the thirteen claims raised in Green's First Amended Petition, all but two were previously dismissed with prejudice. In his surviving claims, Green contends that he was tried while incompetent (Claim 4), and that he received ineffective assistance of counsel at sentencing (Claim 1). Green also seeks reconsideration of the Court's prior order dismissing, as procedurally unreviewable, his claim that he received ineffective assistance when counsel failed to bring his incompetence to the attention of the trial court (Claim 5). The Court held an evidentiary hearing on Green's incompetency claim and received extensive post-hearing briefing. Having considered the evidence developed at the hearing and the thorough arguments and briefing of counsel, the Court has determined that Green is entitled to federal habeas corpus relief. A writ of habeas corpus shall issue unless, within 180 days of the conclusion of any appeal from this Memorandum Opinion and Order, the State commences new proceedings against Green.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Once the State commences new proceedings, the Texas statutory framework for incompetency determinations established under Chapter 46B of the Texas Code of Criminal Procedure will

#### I. <u>BACKGROUND</u>

Petitioner Green was convicted of capital murder and sentenced to death in *State v. Green*, No. 823865, in the 209th District Court of Harris County, Texas, on December 7, 2000. (Doc. No. 30, at 1). He is currently detained in the Polunsky Unit, in Livingston, Texas. *Id*.

#### A. Facts Surrounding Underlying Crime

On September 1, 1999, Green met Kristin Loesch and her boyfriend, Robert Stewart, while he was riding by their apartment on a bike. 15 RR 120, 126–28.<sup>2</sup> Green agreed to help the couple get marijuana. *Id.* at 128. The three spent the rest of the evening together, rollerblading, drinking beer, and hanging out. *Id.* at 129–32. Green helped the couple obtain some marijuana, and Loesch and Green smoked it. *Id.* at 132. The couple then gave Green a ride to a nearby apartment complex, at which Green claimed he lived with his brother. *Id.* at 133–34. Before departing, the couple mentioned plans for a barbeque, but stated that they needed a barbeque pit. *Id.* Loesch and Stewart returned to their apartment. *Id.* at 135. Loesch fell asleep in the bedroom; Stewart fell asleep on the couch while watching television. *Id.* at 137, 139.

Stewart testified that he woke up on September 2, 1999, around 11:00 a.m., and found Loesch dead on the floor of the bedroom. *Id.* at 147–48. He called 911. *Id.* A neighbor told police that she had seen a black man wearing a cap enter the apartment at 7:30 a.m. *Id.* at 170–71. Another neighbor told police that at 7:30 a.m., she had seen a barbeque pit outside the patio gate of the apartment, and that the pit had not been there the day before. *Id.* at 82–84.

become applicable. See TEX. CODE CRIM. PROC. ANN. art. 46B.002 ("This chapter applies to a defendant charged with a felony or with a misdemeanor punishable by confinement."). Chapter 46B allows for civil commitment in the event "a defendant is incompetent to stand trial and is unlikely to be restored to competency in the foreseeable future." Id. art. 46B.071(b).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> The Court will refer to the Reporter's Record from Green's Appeal from the 209th District Court of Harris County, Texas, No. 74,036, as "RR."

Police found Green through a records check. *Id.* at 247. Stewart then identified Green from a photo array. *Id.* at 250–51. Police arrested Green and took hair and blood samples. *Id.* at 154, 254. The Assistant Harris County Medical Examiner, Paul Shrode, concluded that Loesch had suffered sexual assault, strangulation, and blunt force trauma to her abdomen. 16 RR 110–13. DNA samples taken from vaginal swabs and finger nail scrapings at autopsy matched Green's DNA profile. *Id.* at 84.

#### **B.** State Court Proceedings

On September 19, 1999, the State charged Green with capital murder. (Doc. No. 30, at 4). Green requested appointed counsel and the trial court appointed Bill Goode and Chuck Hinton. *Green v. Stephens*, No. H-13-1899, 2016 WL 1298994, at \*1 (S.D. Tex. Mar. 29, 2016) (quoting *Green v. State*, No. AP-74,036, slip op. at 2–6 (Tex. Crim. App. June 26, 2002)). Before January 2000, the trial court replaced Goode with Wayne Hill. *Id*.

By late February 2000, Green had started filing pro se motions before the trial court, including a "motion for hybrid representation," in which he requested the right to file his own motions without waiving his right to counsel. *Id.* On March 2, 2000, Green filed a pro se motion to dismiss his court-appointed attorneys and proceed pro se. *Id.* Green filed these motions with the assistance of an inmate in Green's prison dorm, who was also the one originally to suggest to Green the possibility of pro se representation. HT2-21–43.<sup>3</sup> That same dormmate helped Green frequently practice over the course of three weeks what he would need to say at the hearing on his motion, in order to get the trial judge to agree to allow him to proceed pro se. HT2-48–49.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> The transcript for the six-day evidentiary hearing before this Court is located at docket entries 136, 140, 141, 147, 148, and 149. The Court will cite to the transcript as "HT - ."

Judge Michael T. McSpadden held a *Faretta*<sup>4</sup> hearing on Green's motion on March 21, 2000. *Green*, 2016 WL 1298994, at \*1 (quoting *Green*, slip op. at 2–6). At the hearing, Green requested that the court appoint two new attorneys to act as his "assistants." *Id.* Green stated that he had his "own confidential reasons" for wanting Hill and Hinton dismissed. *Id.* Judge McSpadden explained that he could appoint a standby attorney, who would only be available as a consultant. *Id.* Green agreed and told the court that he understood the standby attorney's role and that he was "competent enough and intelligent enough" to represent himself, although he may need assistance with certain legal issues. *Id.* The court proceeded with questioning pursuant to *Faretta*, finding that, although Green had no experience in the law, he understood that he would be required to follow the same rules as an attorney. *Id.* Green then executed a written waiver of his right to counsel. *Id.* Because Green refused to name a different attorney or give reasons for dismissing his current attorneys, Judge McSpadden continued the appointment of Hill and Hinton as standby attorneys. *Id.* 

On April 4, 2000, the trial court appointed Tyrone Moncriffe to replace Hinton. *Id.* On July 17, 2000, Hill was allowed to withdraw because Green refused to communicate with Hill and refused to allow Hill to hire an investigator. *Id.* On August 3, 2000, Green filed a motion to dismiss the entire defense team. *Id.* The motion was denied. *Id.* 

On August 17, 2000, Judge Robert Jones, who had taken over the case, held a second *Faretta* hearing. *Id*. Green again said that he understood what would be required of him if he were to proceed pro se, and executed his second written waiver of his right to counsel. *Id*. Moncriffe continued as Green's standby counsel. *Id*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Faretta v. California, 422 U.S. 806 (1975).

On September 21, 2000, the court held a hearing on Green's request to dismiss both Moncriffe as standby counsel and the court-appointed investigator. *Id.* Judge Jones denied Green's requests. At the hearing, Judge Jones also stated that he, "on [his] own motion," was going to order that Green be evaluated by a psychiatrist for competency to stand trial and insanity "in order that we'll get that matter out of the way in this case." 5 RR 5–6. A competency evaluation was attempted in October 2000, but was not completed. CR 213–14.<sup>5</sup> No further mention of Green's competency was made until November 20, 2000, the fifth day of voir dire. 11 RR at 8–9; CR at 243. At that time, Moncriffe as standby counsel expressed concern that Green's growing paranoia impeded his competence to represent himself. Judge Jones stated that he would, "out of an abundance of caution," order a competency evaluation. 11 RR at 8–9.

Dr. Mark Rubenzer was appointed to conduct the evaluation. Dr. Rubenzer's evaluation concluded that Green made his decision to represent himself voluntarily, that Green "does not appear to have a serious mental disorder," and that Green was competent to stand trial. (Doc. No. 30-5, at 7). The evaluation reported that Green "has sufficient present ability to consult with his attorney with a reasonable degree of rational understanding," and that he "as [sic] a rational and factual understanding of the charge against him." *Id.* Dr. Rubenzer did not expressly evaluate Green's sanity. *Green*, 2016 WL 1298994, at \*2 (quoting *Green*, slip op. at 2–6). The report also omitted certain details and discounted potential symptoms of schizophrenia. For instance, the report stated that there was no record of previous psychiatric treatment or history of mental illness. (Doc. No. 30-5, at 7). This was later found to be incorrect, as Green had received psychotherapy between ages ten and thirteen, and had a history of suicide attempts and self-mutilation. (Doc. No.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> The Court will refer to the Clerk's Record from Green's Appeal from the 209th District Court of Harris County, Texas, No. 74,036, as "CR".

30-1, at 23); (Doc. No. 30-3, at 2–3). The report also represented that Green was able to perform virtually all of the simple mental tasks he was assigned while omitting that Green did not complete simple but important attention and memory retrieval tasks. (Doc. No. 30-5, at 4); HT3-105–06. Dr. Rubenzer's report is dated November 30, 2000, but it does not appear to have been filed with the trial court until December 4, 2000—the same day that the State gave its opening statement and began its case in chief. (Doc. No. 30-5, at 2); 15 RR 3. There is no record that the court reviewed Dr. Rubenzer's evaluation. The court did not hold a hearing on the issue of Green's competency to stand trial, or otherwise evaluate in any way Dr. Rubenzer's conclusions as to Green's competency to stand trial.

General voir dire began on November 14, 2000. *Green*, 2016 WL 1298994, at \*2 (quoting *Green*, slip op. at 2–6). Green represented himself through the guilt phase of the trial. The jury found him guilty on December 5, 2000. *Id*. The following day, right before the penalty phase of the trial commenced, Green reasserted his right to an attorney and Moncriffe took over the penalty phase. *Id*. Although Moncriffe was fully in control of the penalty phase, he did not request a continuance, a competency hearing, or appointment of a mental health expert. (Doc. No. 30, at 6). Instead, Moncriffe called eight witnesses, all of whom testified only briefly about past contacts with Green. (Doc. No. 43, at 85). Based on the jury's answers to the special issues set forth by Texas criminal statute, the trial judge sentenced Green to death on December 7, 2000. *Green*, 2016 WL 1298994, at \*2 (quoting *Green*, slip op. at 2–6). The court appointed counsel Ken Goode to represent Green on direct appeal. *Id*.; (Doc. No. 158 at 7).

On direct appeal to the Texas Court of Criminal Appeals, Green through counsel raised nine points of error. *Id.* at 2. These points included arguments that the trial court erred in allowing Green to waive his right to counsel and represent himself. *Id.* The Court of Criminal Appeals

overruled all nine points, affirming Green's conviction and sentence. *See Ex parte Green*, No. WR-48,019-02, 2013 WL 831504, at \*1 (Tex. Crim. App. Mar. 6, 2013).

Subsequently, on February 15, 2001, the trial court appointed Ken J. McLean to represent Green in state post-conviction proceedings. (Doc. No. 158, at 14). On October 15, 2001, McLean filed a post-conviction application for writ of habeas corpus before the trial court, challenging the validity of Green's conviction and resulting sentence. *Ex parte Green*, 2013 WL 831504, at \*1; (Doc. No. 65-1). The petition raised seven claims; three claims, however, repeated claims already raised and denied on direct appeal and the other four claims were mere headers without supporting law and facts, which McLean promised to provide at a later time. (Doc. No. 65-1). The petition stated: "Applicant intends to develop the facts and law of these extra-record grounds for habeas relief with all deliberate speed." (Doc. No. 65-1, at 11). None of the seven issues addressed Green's competency to stand trial.

Six years passed with no word from McLean. During this time, Green attempted multiple times to file his own habeas application pro se, but the trial court dismissed these attempts on the basis that Green was already represented by McLean. (Doc. No. 158, at 15); SHR 68, 196.<sup>6</sup> After being prompted by the State, the court issued an order in November 2007 for the parties to file any supplemental materials. SHR 196–98. McLean tarried, requested an extension, and subpoenaed medical records from the Polunsky Unit where Green was housed. Finally, several months later on April 23, 2008, McLean filed a "Statement of Counsel," stating that he could not "in good faith file Proposed Findings of Fact and Conclusions of Law requesting that the Trial Court recommend to the Texas Court of Criminal Appeals that relief be granted." (Doc. No. 65-3, at 1). McLean summarily stated that he had reviewed the relevant record—including Green's medical records,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> The Court will refer to the State Habeas Record from Green's habeas proceedings as "SHR \_."

which contained already at that point strong evidence of mental illness—and that there was no evidence of mental illness or incompetence and no hope for relief. *Id.* at 1–3.

It was another four years before the state court, after being prompted by the Court of Criminal Appeals, finally adopted the State's proposed findings of fact without an evidentiary hearing, and recommended that Green's petition be denied. *Ex parte Green*, 2013 WL 831504, at \*1. The Texas Court of Criminal Appeals affirmed the denial on March 6, 2013. *Id*.

#### C. Federal Court Proceedings

On March 6, 2014, Green filed a timely petition in federal district court for a writ of habeas corpus under 28 U.S.C. § 2254(d). (Doc. No. 19). Green subsequently filed an amended petition on October 2, 2014 (the "Petition"), which raised thirteen claims for relief.<sup>7</sup> (Doc. No. 30).

On March 29, 2016, the Court issued an order dismissing with prejudice all but Green's fourth claim, which asserted that Green was incompetent to stand trial. (Doc. No. 55, at 17). The

- 6. Trial counsel's failure to contest Green's waiver of counsel deprived him of his Sixth Amendment right to counsel in violation of *United States v. Cronic*, 466 U.S. 648 (1984);
- 7. The State presented false and misleading evidence in violation of *Giglio v. United States*, 405 U.S. 150 (1972);
- 8. The State violated Green's right to due process by suppressing material evidence about the criminal backgrounds, poverty, and mental health of Green's family in violation of *Brady v. Maryland*, 373 U.S. 83 (1963);

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup>Green's Petition included the following thirteen claims for relief:

<sup>1.</sup> Green received ineffective assistance of counsel at the penalty phase of trial in violation of *Strickland v. Washington*, 466 U.S. 668 (1984);

<sup>2.</sup> The trial court violated Green's Sixth and Fourteenth Amendment rights by failing to hold an evidentiary hearing as to his competency in violation of *Pate v. Robinson*, 383 U.S. 375, 384 (1966);

<sup>3.</sup> Green was deprived of his Sixth Amendment right to counsel because he did not unambiguously, voluntarily, knowingly, or intelligently waive his right to counsel;

<sup>4.</sup> Green was tried while actually incompetent, in violation of due process and the Sixth Amendment;

<sup>5.</sup> Green received ineffective assistance of trial counsel because appointed counsel failed to investigate and present evidence that Green was actually incompetent;

Court determined that many of Green's claims for relief were procedurally defaulted because they had not been exhausted in state court and Green did not sufficiently demonstrate cause to excuse the default. *See* (Doc. No. 55). The Court declined to find, however, that Green's substantive incompetency claim was procedurally barred, citing a circuit split as to whether substantive incompetency claims are subject to procedural default. (Doc. No. 55, at 15). Because "Green present[ed] substantial evidence that he was seriously mentally ill within a short time after arriving at TDCJ," the Court determined that an evidentiary hearing was necessary to adjudicate the remaining substantive incompetency claim. (Doc. No. 55, at 17).

The parties subsequently filed cross motions for reconsideration. Respondent sought reconsideration of the Court's ruling that Green's substantive incompetency claim required an evidentiary hearing. (Doc. No. 57). Green in turn sought reconsideration of the Court's ruling on his first claim for relief that he received ineffective assistance of counsel at the penalty phase of his trial because counsel failed to investigate and present mitigating evidence; his fifth claim for relief that trial counsel failed to bring evidence of Green's incompetence to stand trial to the trial court's attention; and his sixth claim for relief that trial counsel's failure to contest the knowing

(Doc. No. 30). Green expressly abandoned his ninth claim for relief in briefing. *Id.* at 6.

<sup>9.</sup> Green received ineffective assistance of appellate counsel in violation of Sixth Amendment and due process rights guaranteed by *Evitts v. Lucey*, 469 U.S. 387 (1985);

<sup>10.</sup> Green received ineffective assistance of trial and appellate counsel because neither objected that Texas's future dangerousness special issue violated Green's Sixth Amendment rights under *Apprendi v. New Jersey*, 530 U.S. 466 (2000);

<sup>11.</sup> Green received ineffective assistance of trial and appellate counsel because they failed to object to Texas's second special issue;

<sup>12.</sup> This Court should extend the Supreme Court's decision in *Atkins v. Virginia*, 536 U.S. 304 (2002) that the Eighth Amendment renders Green ineligible for the death penalty because he is mentally ill; and

<sup>13.</sup> Green received ineffective assistance of trial counsel because appointed counsel failed to investigate an insanity defense.

nature of his waiver of counsel deprived Green of his Sixth Amendment right to counsel. (Doc. No. 64). Green argued that ineffective assistance of his state habeas counsel established cause to excuse his procedural defaults, and accordingly that the Court's denial of relief "rests on manifestly erroneous findings of fact or manifestly erroneous legal rulings." (Doc. No. 64, at 1).

On May 10, 2017, the Court issued an Order denying Respondent's motion. (Doc. No. 72, at 20–22). The Order also denied Green's motion as to his fifth and sixth claims for relief, but granted Green's motion for reconsideration as to his first claim for relief. *Id.* at 19–20. Regarding this first claim, the Court concluded that Green had established cause to overcome the claim's procedural default because Green had shown both that his claim for ineffective assistance of penalty phase counsel is substantial, and that state habeas counsel was ineffective in failing to raise that claim. Under these circumstances, the Court concluded that Green's procedural default in failing to raise ineffective assistance of trial counsel at the state habeas level must be excused under *Trevino v. Thaler*, 569 U.S. 413 (2013), and that an evidentiary hearing was necessary to adjudicate Green's first claim for relief regarding the ineffective assistance of his penalty phase counsel. (Doc. No. 72, at 18–19).

On October 9, 2018, the case proceeded to an evidentiary hearing to determine whether Green was actually incompetent to stand trial and whether Green received ineffective assistance from his penalty phase counsel. The Court heard testimony from Tyrone Moncriffe, Robert Sudds, Michael Turner, Jerry Jacobs, John Patrick Forward, and Dr. Diane Mosnick on behalf of Green, and Bill Hawkins, Jeff Laird, and Tim Proctor on behalf of Respondent.

#### II. <u>LEGAL STANDARD</u>

Two fundamental tenets govern federal review of state convictions: "First, a state prisoner must exhaust available state remedies before presenting his claim to a federal habeas court. . . .

Second, a federal court may not review federal claims that were procedurally defaulted in state court." *Davila v. Davis*, 137 S. Ct. 2058, 2064 (2017). "These requirements ensure that the state courts have the first opportunity to correct any error with a state conviction and that their rulings receive due respect in subsequent federal challenges." *Skinner v. Switzer*, 562 U.S. 521, 541–42 (2011) (Thomas, J., dissenting). In the case of procedural default, however, the bar to federal review may be lifted if "the prisoner can demonstrate cause for the default and actual prejudice as a result of the alleged violation of federal law." *Maples v. Thomas*, 565 U.S. 266, 280 (2012) (alterations omitted) (quoting *Coleman v. Thompson*, 501 U.S. 722, 724 (1991)).

If an inmate has presented his claims in a manner allowing the state courts to resolve their merits, the Antiterrorism and Effective Death Penalty Act of 1996 ("AEDPA") provides for a highly deferential federal review. Federal habeas relief based upon claims that were adjudicated on the merits by the state courts cannot be granted unless the state court's decision (1) "was contrary to, or involved an unreasonable application of, clearly established Federal law, as determined by the Supreme Court of the United States;" or (2) "was based on an unreasonable determination of the facts in light of the evidence presented in the State court proceeding." 28 U.S.C. § 2254(d); see Kitchens v. Johnson, 190 F.3d 698, 700 (5th Cir. 1999). Simply put, "AEDPA prevents defendants—and federal courts—from using federal habeas corpus review as a vehicle to second-guess the reasonable decisions of state courts." Renico v. Lett, 559 U.S. 766, 779 (2010). Federal courts also generally presume that the state courts have made correct factual findings, unless rebutted by clear and convincing evidence. See 28 U.S.C. § 2254(e)(1).

However, where claims were not "adjudicated on the merits in State court proceedings," *id.* § 2254(d), the limitations on a federal habeas court's power to grant relief codified in § 2254(d) do not apply. *Cullen v. Pinholster*, 563 U.S. 181, 186 (2011) (quoting 28 U.S.C. § 2254(d)) ("[N]ot

all federal habeas claims by state prisoners fall within the scope of § 2254(d), which applies only to claims 'adjudicated on the merits in State court proceedings.'").

#### III. ANALYSIS

The Court considers three of Green's claims for relief. First, Green asserts that he was incompetent to stand trial. Second, Green claims he was given ineffective assistance by his penalty phase counsel. Green also seeks reconsideration of his claim of ineffective assistance of counsel for failing to bring evidence of Green's incompetence to the trial court's attention. The Court addresses these three claims in turn.

#### A. Competency to Stand Trial

Green's fourth claim for relief is that he was incompetent to stand trial pursuant to *Dusky v. United States*, 362 U.S. 402 (1960). Under *Dusky*, a defendant is competent to stand trial only if (1) "he has sufficient present ability to consult with his lawyer with a reasonable degree of rational understanding," and (2) "he has a rational as well as factual understanding of the proceedings against him." *Id.* at 402; *see also Drope v. Missouri*, 420 U.S. 162, 171 (1975) ("It has long been accepted that a person whose mental condition is such that he lacks the capacity to understand the nature and object of the proceedings against him, to consult with counsel, and to assist in preparing his defense may not be subjected to a trial."). It is well settled that the "Constitution does not permit trial of an individual who lacks 'mental competency," *Indiana v. Edwards*, 554 U.S. 164, 170 (2008), and that "the conviction of an accused person while he is legally incompetent violates due process," *Pate v. Robinson*, 383 U.S. 375, 378 (1966). Green argues that he was incompetent to stand trial during both the guilt and penalty phases of his trial. Before turning to the merits of Green's competency claim, the Court must first address whether his claim is properly before the Court.

#### 1. Procedural Reviewability

Respondent argues that Green's competency claim is procedurally defaulted because Green failed to litigate his claims in compliance with state law. A federal constitutional claim raised on federal habeas may not be reviewed if it has not been "fairly presented to the state courts for their initial consideration." *Cone v. Bell*, 556 U.S. 449, 467 (2009). Where a claim was not adequately presented in state court, but would now be barred from presentation in state court by independent and adequate state procedural grounds, the claim is considered procedurally defaulted. *See Coleman v. Thompson*, 501 U.S. 722, 735 & n.1 (1991); *Nobles v. Johnson*, 127 F.3d 409, 420 (5th Cir. 1997). A procedural default may be excused, however, if a petitioner can show cause and prejudice to overcome the default. *See Coleman*, 501 U.S. at 750–51. The Court finds that Green has established cause and prejudice to overcome any procedural default of his substantive competency claim.

#### a. Green's Competency Claim is Procedurally Defaulted

All parties agree that Green's substantive competency claim was not "fairly presented to the state courts for their initial consideration." *Cone*, 556 U.S. at 467. Green did not properly exhaust his substantive competency claim in state court. Moreover, state procedural grounds would now bar Green from seeking to present such a claim in state court. Green's substantive competency claim is thus procedurally defaulted, and therefore technically exhausted, assuming that such claims are capable of procedural default.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> In its March 29, 2016 Memorandum and Order, the Court determined that Green's competency claim was unexhausted but declined, in light of a circuit split over whether substantive competency claims may be procedurally defaulted, to find that the claim was procedurally defaulted. (Doc. No. 55, at 15); *see also* (Doc. No. 77, at 21). Respondent has since argued that intervening Fifth Circuit law—*Gonzales v. Davis*, 924 F.3d 236 (5th Cir. 2019)—requires a different result. (Doc. No. 164). The Court, however, finds that *Gonzales* is not directly on point, as it stands instead for the

Green never exhausted his substantive competency claim because that claim was not raised before the trial court, much less any higher state court. Texas law at the time required that a trial court evaluate a defendant's competency to stand trial "if the court determines there is evidence to support a finding of incompetency to stand trial on its own motion or on written motion by the defendant or his counsel." Tex. Code Crim. Proc. Ann. art. 46.02 § 2(a) (1999) (repealed 2003). Neither Green nor his counsel at any point before or during trial filed a written motion regarding, or even raised any concern about, Green's incompetency to stand trial.

Nor did the trial court *sua sponte* determine Green's incompetency to stand trial. At no point did the court hold a hearing to evaluate whether Green was competent to stand trial, and the record is devoid of any written or oral ruling on the issue. While the court held two *Faretta* hearings to determine whether Green was knowingly and intelligently waiving his right to counsel, 9 the court never held a hearing to assess whether there was evidence of Green's incompetence to stand trial. Judge Jones recognized this distinction when—after having already

#### Raising the Issue of Incompetency to Stand Trial

Sec. 2. (a) The issue of the defendant's incompetency to stand trial shall be determined in advance of the trial on the merits if the court determines there is evidence to support a finding of incompetency to stand trial on its own motion or on written motion by the defendant or his counsel filed prior to the date set for trial on the merits asserting that the defendant is incompetent to stand trial.

proposition that a procedural *Pate* claim and related *Strickland* claim may be procedurally defaulted. Nonetheless, the Court need not address this issue further because, as discussed *infra*, Green can show cause and prejudice to overcome any procedural default. Thus, the Court assumes without deciding that Green's substantive competency claim may be procedurally defaulted.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup>Judge McSpadden held the first *Faretta* hearing on March 21, 2000 after Green sought to dismiss his appointed counsel and proceed pro se. On August 17, 2000, Judge Jones held a second *Faretta* hearing after he took over the case because Green continued to seek dismissal of his standby counsel and the court-appointed investigator.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> The operative statute at the time provided:

determined that Green's waiver of counsel was valid—he stated that he would, "on [his] own motion," order a psychiatric evaluation of Green as to his competency to stand trial and sanity. 5 RR 5–6. A competency evaluation was attempted on October 20, 2000; however, it was never completed. CR 213–14. No further mention of Green's competency was made until November 20, 2000, five days after voir dire began. At that point, Judge Jones ordered a competency evaluation after Moncriffe expressed concern about Green's "competen[ce] to continue to represent himself," 11 RR 8. Dr. Rubenzer's subsequent evaluation was not filed with the court until December 4, 2000, the day opening statements were made. After receiving the report, Judge Jones did not hold a hearing on the issue of Green's competency, nor did he issue a written or oral ruling on the matter.

Thus, the issue of whether Green was competent to stand trial was never presented by counsel and the trial court never made any ruling on the issue. Nor did Green present the issue to any higher court. On direct appeal, Green raised nine points of error. While several of the claims related to Green's waiver of counsel, none challenged his competence to stand trial. Green's post-conviction petition for habeas relief, which raised seven nominal claims, was similarly silent on the issue. To be fairly presented, a petitioner must raise the "same claim" before the state court as urged upon the federal courts. *Picard v. Connor*, 404 U.S. 270, 276 (1971). Green's claim for competency to stand trial was thus never "fairly presented to the state courts for their initial consideration." *Cone*, 556 U.S. at 467.

<sup>(</sup>b) If during the trial evidence of the defendant's incompetency is brought to the attention of the court from any source, the court must conduct a hearing out of the presence of the jury to determine whether or not there is evidence to support a finding of incompetency to stand trial.

TEX. CODE CRIM. PROC. ANN. art 46.02 (1999) (repealed 2003).

In other words, Green failed to exhaust his substantive competency claim. Under 28 U.S.C. § 2254(b)(1), a federal habeas claim is not properly before a federal court unless it has been fairly presented to the highest court of the state. *O'Sullivan v. Boerckel*, 526 U.S. 838, 842–48 (1999); see 28 U.S.C. § 2254(b)(1). In Texas, the highest court is the Texas Court of Criminal Appeals. *Pond v. Davis*, No. H-13-1300, 2019 WL 4644836, at \*5 (S.D. Tex. Sept. 24, 2019) (quoting *Tipton v. Thaler*, 354 F. App'x 138, 140 n.1 (5th Cir. 2009)); see also Richardson v. Procunier, 762 F.2d 429, 431 (5th Cir. 1985). Thus, an individual must satisfy the exhaustion requirement by presenting the factual and legal substance of his claim to the Texas Court of Criminal Appeals on direct appeal by a petition for discretionary review, or in post-conviction habeas proceedings. *See Ogan v. Cockrell*, 297 F.3d 349, 357 (5th Cir. 2002). Here, Green failed to exhaust available state remedies because he did not raise his substantive competency claim on direct appeal or in state habeas proceedings.

When a petitioner has failed to fairly present his claims in state court, he must ordinarily return to state court to properly exhaust his claims. However, if the petitioner "fails to exhaust available state remedies and 'the court to which the petitioner would be required to present his claims in order to meet the exhaustion requirement would now find the claims procedurally barred," the claim is deemed to be procedurally defaulted. *Nobles*, 127 F.3d at 420 (quoting *Coleman*, 501 U.S. at 735 n.1); *see O'Sullivan*, 526 U.S. at 848 (holding that where a prisoner fails to properly exhaust his remedies—by failing to properly present his federal habeas claims to the state appellate court—those claims are procedurally defaulted).

Such is the case for Green, who cannot now return to state court to properly exhaust his claim. *See Nobles*, 127 F.3d at 420. Because no competency hearing was conducted and additional extra-record evidence is required to substantiate the claim for incompetency to stand trial,

exhaustion in this case would require that Green file a subsequent state habeas application. See generally, Scott v. Davis, 2:16-CV-225-Z, 2020 WL 609292, at \*6 (N.D. Tex. Jan. 13, 2020) (finding that petitioner's claim regarding competency to stand trial or failure to conduct a competency hearing was unexhausted and that a subsequent state habeas application would be dismissed); Ex parte Torres, 943 S.W.2d 469, 475 (Tex. Crim. App. 1997) (explaining that "where direct appeal cannot be expected to provide an adequate record to evaluate the claim in question, and the claim might be substantiated through additional evidence gathering in a habeas corpus proceeding," such extra-record claims should be brought in state habeas proceedings). The Texas abuse-of-the-writ doctrine, however, prohibits courts from considering a subsequent application for habeas relief after final disposition of an initial application challenging the same conviction unless the factual or legal basis of the new claim was unascertainable through the exercise of reasonable diligence before the filing of the first application. See TEX. CODE CRIM. PROC. ANN. art. 11.07 § 4(a)–(c); Ford v. Davis, 910 F.3d 232, 234 (5th Cir. 2018). In this case, Green's contention that he was incompetent to stand trial during trial was ascertainable prior to his original petition. Any attempt by Green to now file a successive habeas application in state court would thus be dismissed as procedurally barred by Article 11.07 § 4(a)–(c), which represents an adequate state procedural bar to federal habeas review. See Smith v. Johnson, 216 F.3d 521, 523 (5th Cir. 2000).

In sum, because Green did not fairly present the issue of his competence to stand trial before any state court, and because he cannot now properly exhaust his claim, this claim is procedurally defaulted and, accordingly, technically exhausted. *Nobles*, 127 F.3d at 420. Thus, for this claim to be reviewable, Green must establish cause and prejudice to overcome the procedural default, to which the Court turns next.

#### b. Cause and Prejudice to Overcome Procedural Default

A petitioner can overcome a procedural default if he can show cause for the default and actual prejudice as a result of the alleged violation of federal law. *Coleman*, 501 U.S. at 750. A petitioner establishes cause for a procedural default when "something *external* to the petitioner, something that cannot fairly be attributed to him . . . 'impeded [his] efforts to comply with the State's procedural rule." *Id.* at 753 (quoting *Murray v. Carrier*, 477 U.S. 478, 488 (1986)). In *Maples v. Thompson*, 565 U.S. 266, 289 (2012), the Supreme Court held that abandonment by post-conviction counsel can constitute cause to overcome procedural default. Green argues that he was unable to plead his competency claim in initial-review state collateral proceedings because his state habeas counsel, Ken J. McLean, abandoned him, thereby establishing cause for the procedural default of that claim under *Maples*. The Court agrees.

In *Maples*, two law firm associates filed *pro bono* a postconviction relief petition in Alabama state court on Maples' behalf. While the petition was pending, the associates accepted new employment that disabled them from representing Maples. Both associates ceased working on the case, without informing either Maples or the court, and no other attorney at the firm took responsibility for the case. As a result, no notice of appeal was timely filed after the Alabama trial court denied Maples' petition. When Maples learned of his attorneys' abandonment and the lapsed state court deadline, he first sought relief from the deadline in state court, but was afforded none. He then filed a petition for writ of habeas corpus in federal court. The district court denied the petition after determining that Maples could not establish cause to overcome the procedural default of his claims. The Eleventh Circuit affirmed. The Supreme Court reversed, holding that Maples' abandonment by post-conviction counsel constituted cause to overcome the procedural default of his claims. The Court reasoned that, where an attorney's actions have "severed the principal-agent

relationship, an attorney no longer acts, or fails to act, as the client's representative," and "[h]is acts or omissions therefore 'cannot fairly be attributed to the client." *Maples*, 565 U.S. at 281 (alteration omitted) (quoting *Coleman*, 501 U.S. at 753).

McLean's acts and omissions, like those of counsel in *Maples*, rise to the level of abandonment. McLean was appointed as state habeas counsel on February 15, 2001. After requesting an extension, McLean filed a state habeas petition on October 15, 2001, containing three claims that had already been raised and rejected on direct appeal, <sup>11</sup> as well as four other claims that consisted of mere headings without supporting statements of fact and law. <sup>12</sup> (Doc. No. 65-1). McLean concluded the petition by writing: "Applicant intends to develop the facts and law of these extra-record grounds for habeas relief with all deliberate speed." *Id.* at 11. Six years then passed without any further submissions from McLean. There is no indication McLean did any investigation or had any communication with Green during that period. In the meantime, Green sought to file two pro se habeas petitions, which were dismissed because McLean had already filed a petition on his behalf. SHR 68, 196. Green also wrote several letters to the Texas Court of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> These three claims are: (1) whether the trial court erroneously allowed Green to represent himself pro se, (2) whether Green's Sixth Amendment right of self-representation was abridged by inadequate access to the inmate library, and (3) whether Green's Sixth Amendment right of self-representation was abridged by the trial court's rescission of its own discovery order. (Doc. No. 65-1). The second of these claims was presented as a mere heading without factual or legal support.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> These headings read: (4) Applicant's due process right to a fair trial was compromised by the state's suppression of material evidence, the net effect of which raises a reasonable probability that its disclosure would have produced a difference result; (5) Applicant was denied his rights under Amendment VIII & XIV in that he was sentenced to a cruel and unusual punishment due to the procedures utilized during the trial; (6) Applicant was denied his rights under Amendment XIV because he is factually innocent, and has newly discovered evidence available to challenge the validity of the convictions; and (7) Applicant was denied due process of law pursuant to Amendment XIV by the admission of inadmissible and prejudicial evidence. (Doc. No. 65-1).

Criminal Appeals between 2003 and 2008, which, though clearly reflecting his deteriorating mental condition, expressed frustration over his attorneys' complete lack of communication with him.

In August 2005, the State filed proposed findings of fact and conclusions of law in relation to Green's state habeas petition. SHR 196. McLean still did not respond. On November 21, 2007, the State moved for disposition of Green's habeas petition. *Id.* The state court ordered that "both parties submit any additional filings on or before December 19, 2007." SHR 197. McLean requested an extension before finally subpoenaing Green's most recent prison psychological evaluation. Then, in April 2008, McLean filed a short "Statement of Counsel" with the state habeas trial court, stating: "Counsel for Applicant cannot in good faith file Proposed Findings of Fact and Conclusions of Law requesting that the Trial Court recommend to the Texas Court of Criminal Appeals that relief be granted." (Doc. No. 65-3). McLean then went on briefly to repudiate each of the claims he had previously raised. McLean also asserted: "Mr. Green was examined by mental health experts and found to be competent to stand trial and only saddled by a 'swollen' view of his intellect." *Id.* at ¶ 8. McLean added: "I have reviewed Mr. Green's most recent mental health examination dated May 17, 2007, at the Jester IV unit. There is no indication in those records that Mr. Green is mentally ill or incompetent." *Id.* at ¶ 2.

In making this last statement, McLean affirmatively misrepresented Green's medical record to the state court. The first page of the record that McLean said he reviewed states that Green has schizoaffective disorder. (Doc. No. 30-3, at 2). The report details Green's psychotic symptoms, including his "elaborate delusional system" and paranoia. *Id.* at 3. In particular, the report quotes Green as saying that he needed "someone to take this locator out of my head. The FBI put it in my brain sometime [sic] ago." *Id.* at 2. It also describes Green's history of suicide

attempts and self-mutilation, as well as the fact that he was taking an antipsychotic drug at the time. *Id.* at 2–3. Thus, McLean either falsely stated that he reviewed the report or grossly mischaracterized its contents. McLean also did not review Green's earlier medical records indicating he had schizophrenia of sufficient severity to require hospitalization by May 2003. Nor is it true, as McLean represented, that Green was examined by more than one mental health expert, or that that the trial court made a finding of competency to stand trial. As discussed above, only Dr. Rubenzer evaluated McLean's competency, and the trial court never directly addressed the contents of Dr. Rubenzer's report, much less made a finding based on that report.

McLean then died sometime the following year after what the State described as "a lengthy illness." SHR 292. In April 2009, Daniel Easterling was appointed to represent Green. *Id.* However, there is absolutely no evidence Easterling ever took any action in relation to Green's habeas petition; Easterling appears to have been counsel in name only. In August 2012, the Texas Court of Criminal Appeals ordered that the trial court resolve Green's petition within 90 days. SHR 296. The trial court adopted the State's proposed findings of fact without an evidentiary hearing, and recommended that the petition be denied. The Texas Court of Criminal Appeals affirmed the denial on March 6, 2013. *Ex parte Green*, 2013 WL 831504, at \*1.

McLean's actions and omissions clearly severed his principal-agent relationship with Green. Though McLean filed an initial habeas petition on Green's behalf, *none* of the claims it contained were cognizable. The only two claims he supported with statements of facts were entirely record based and had already been rejected on direct appeal, rendering them unreviewable on state habeas. *See Ex parte Torres*, 943 S.W.2d at 475 (explaining that when record-based claims are previously raised and rejected on direct appeal, they are not cognizable on state habeas corpus). The five remaining claims, which consisted of mere headers, did not fairly present any issue to the

state habeas court. See Ex parte Medina, 361 S.W.3d 633, 642 (Tex. Crim. App. 2011) (explaining that for a writ application to be considered proper it "must contain both legal claims and factual contentions"); see also Galtieri v. Wainwright, 582 F.2d 348, 353 (5th Cir. 1978) ("For a claim to be exhausted, the state court system must have been apprised of the facts and the legal theory upon which the petitioner bases his assertion."). Thus, although the Fifth Circuit has observed that counsel's "failure to raise all issues a petitioner would like to argue does not amount to abandonment," Wilkins v. Stephens, 560 F. App'x 299, 304 (5th Cir. 2014), this is no such case. Instead, McLean failed to file even a single cognizable claim. This fact alone provides strong evidence that McLean abandoned Green from the beginning.

McLean's subsequent actions, however, make his abandonment even clearer. After filing the improper state habeas application, McLean completely failed to investigate and supplement the factual and legal grounds for Green's petition, or even to communicate with Green, for roughly seven years. Only when prodded by the court did McLean finally subpoena Green's most recent psychological evaluation. However, McLean then acted directly adverse to Green's interests, and in violation of his duty of candor to the court, by misrepresenting the contents of that evaluation to the court. The cause of McLean's misrepresentation is not entirely clear, but his years-long failure to investigate certainly created improper incentives to represent to the court in 2008 that Green had no viable claims. *Cf. Maples*, 565 U.S. at 285 n.8 (noting the grave conflict of interest created when attorneys from the same firm attempted to represent Maples after its former associates missed the crucial deadline). Regardless, by first failing to investigate any claims for seven years, and then misrepresenting the one mental health record he did investigate, McLean committed a serious breach of his duty of loyalty to Green, thereby severing any last thread that might have been holding their principal-agent relationship together. At the very least, had McLean

not misrepresented Green's mental health problems, new counsel could have been appointed to file a proper petition. *See Medina*, 361 S.W. 3d at 640 (appointing new counsel to investigate and file proper writ application after first habeas counsel intentionally failed to plead facts in support of defendant's habeas petition). Instead, the state court summarily adopted the State's proposed findings of fact and dismissed Green's habeas petition.

Accordingly, the Court concludes that McLean abandoned Green for the entirety of Green's state habeas application process and, indeed, made clear misrepresentations to the state court that harmed Green's case and severed any potentially lingering principal-agent relationship. Furthermore, Green has shown actual prejudice because, as discussed *infra*, his incompetence claim is meritorious. Accordingly, Green has established cause and prejudice excusing his default because he was abandoned by his state habeas counsel.<sup>13</sup>

#### 2. Standard of Review

Because the state courts did not adjudicate the merits of Green's substantive competency claim, § 2254(d) does not apply. *Miller v. Johnson*, 200 F.3d 274, 281 (5th Cir. 2000). The Court is therefore not limited to reviewing the record before the state court, and may consider the evidence adduced at the evidentiary hearing in support of Green's competency claim. *See Cullen v. Pinholster*, 563 U.S. 181, 186 (2011) (quoting 28 U.S.C. § 2254(d). This Court's review of Green's competency claim is *de novo*. *Nobles v. Johnson*, 127 F.3d 409, 416 (5th Cir. 1997).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> Because Green can establish cause and prejudice under *Maples*, the Court need not consider his alternative incompetency-based argument for cause and prejudice. (Doc. No. 158, at 55–58).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> See also Brown v. Johnson, 224 F.3d 461, 465 (5th Cir. 2000) ("Where no findings of fact have been made by the state courts with respect to a particular habeas claim, however, a federal habeas petitioner is entitled to some form of federal evidentiary hearing so long as his 'allegations, if proved, would establish the right to habeas relief."") (citing Young v. Herring, 938 F.2d 543, 559 (5th Cir. 1991)); Williams v. Taylor, 529 U.S. 420, 432 (2000) (explaining that AEDPA's restrictions on the availability of evidentiary hearings apply only when a state prisoner is at fault for failing to develop a record in state court). As discussed *supra*, the abandonment of post-

Respondent argues that, even though Green's competency claim was not adjudicated on the merits, the trial court nonetheless made an implicit finding that Green was competent to stand trial, and that such a finding is owed a presumption of correctness under § 2254(e)(1). *See Austin v. Davis*, 876 F.3d 757, 778–79 (5th Cir. 2017). Specifically, Respondent argues:

Following Dr. Rubenzer's evaluation, the trial court did not state that it found Green was competent to stand trial. However, Dr. Rubenzer's competency evaluation was conducted on the trial court's order, CR 243, and Dr. Rubenzer's report was made a part of the trial record. 15 RR 13–14; CR 264–69. Consequently, even assuming the trial court did not make an explicit finding that Green was competent to stand trial, it impliedly did so by permitting the trial to proceed. The trial court's implied finding is entitled to deference under 28 U.S.C. § 2254(e).

(Doc. No. 157, at 35 n.10). Section 2254(e)(1) provides that "a determination of a factual issue made by a State court shall be presumed to be correct." 28 U.S.C. § 2254(e)(1). Where the presumption applies, a petitioner bears the burden of rebutting it by clear and convincing evidence. *Id.* 

However, § 2254(e)(1) applies, by its own terms, only where there has been "a determination of a factual issue." Implied findings of fact can trigger application of § 2254(e)(1). But courts ascertain implied findings of fact generally only where those findings are "necessary to the state court's conclusions of mixed law and fact." *Valdez v. Cockrell*, 274 F.3d 941, 948 n.11 (5th Cir. 2001); *see also Goodwin v. Johnson*, 132 F.3d 162, 183 (5th Cir. 1997) (explaining that courts may "in appropriate circumstances, imply fact-findings from the state court's disposition of a federal claim that turns on the factual issue").

Here, the trial court did not reach any mixed question of law and fact, or dispose of any federal claim, after receiving Dr. Rubenzer's report. Instead, the trial court simply proceeded to

conviction counsel, rather than any lack of diligence on Green's part, caused the absence of any state court record on the issue of Green's incompetence.

trial without acknowledging the report or issuing any ruling that addressed the issue of Green's competence. Our adversary system will not tolerate inferring implied findings where a trial court *sua sponte* inquires into an issue, only to never actually address it, or reach any ruling that necessarily turns on the issue. Where, as here, there is no explicit determination of law from which to infer an implicit finding of fact, there is no implied "determination of a factual issue" to which § 2254(e)(1) applies. The trial court did not make an implied finding of competency to which a presumption of correctness is owed. Moreover, and as discussed further *infra*, even if the trial court had made such an implied finding, Green has brought forth clear and convincing evidence to rebut any presumption of correctness.

#### 3. Merits of Green's Claim for Incompetency to Stand Trial

This Court held an evidentiary hearing to evaluate Green's competency during the guilt and penalty phases of his trial. <sup>16</sup> The Court first considers the relevant testimony from the evidentiary hearing before turning to the merits of Green's competency claim.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> Notably, Respondent does not attempt to argue that an implied finding of fact as to Green's competency can be inferred from the trial court's earlier *Faretta* determinations. There is reason for this. In *Austin*, the Fifth Circuit held that when the trial court concluded that Austin "could waive counsel and proceed pro se, the state trial court made an implicit finding that no bona fide doubt as to competency existed." 876 F.3d at 781. Here, in contrast, the trial court appears to have formed a bona fide doubt about Green's competency—triggered by Green's attempt to dismiss standby counsel and the court-appointed investigator—after the *Faretta* hearings. As a consequence, the trial court appointed Dr. Rubenzer to evaluate Green's competency (in contrast, in *Austin* a mental health evaluation finding Austin competent was conducted before the *Faretta* hearing). As just discussed, the record contains no subsequent ruling from which it can be inferred that the trial court necessarily ended up finding that Green was competent to stand trial.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> A district court may hold a retrospective hearing to determine competency to stand trial when "the quantity and quality of available evidence was adequate to arrive at an assessment that could be labeled as more than mere speculation." *Wheat v. Thigpen*, 793 F.2d 621, 630 (5th Cir. 1986) (quoting *Bruce v. Estelle*, 536 F.2d 1051, 1057 (5th Cir. 1976)). To determine the meaningfulness of a retrospective competency hearing, courts consider various factors including medical evidence near the time of trial, the opinion of psychiatric experts, the trial transcript, and the defendant's behavior during trial generally. *See Reese v. Wainwright*, 600 F.2d 1085, 1091 (5th Cir. 1979); *Martin v. Estelle*, 583 F.2s 1373, 1374 (5th Cir. 1978). In light of the record of Green's conduct at

#### a. Evidentiary Hearing

The Court held a six-day evidentiary hearing in October and November 2018 to determine whether Green was actually incompetent to stand trial in 2001. At this hearing, the Court heard live testimony from fact witnesses Tyrone Moncriffe, Robert Sudds, Jr., Michael Turner, Jerry Jacobs, John Patrick Forward, Bill Hawkins, and Jeff Laird. The Court also heard testimony from expert witnesses Dr. Diane Mosnick and Dr. Tim Proctor. The Court recounts the testimony of each in turn as it applies to Green's competency claim.

#### i. Tyrone Moncriffe

Tyrone Moncriffe was Green's court-appointed counsel before and during trial. He was appointed on April 4, 2000 as standby counsel, and continued as standby counsel through the guilt phase of Green's criminal trial. Green reasserted his right to be represented by an attorney after the jury found him guilty; Moncriffe took over as active attorney for the penalty phase of Green's trial. Moncriffe was present for all pre-trial hearings and all trial proceedings. He also met with Green outside of court on multiple occasions.

Moncriffe's testimony is particularly probative in evaluating Green's competency at the time of trial. "Because legal competency is primarily a function of defendant's role in assisting counsel in conducting the defense, the defendant's attorney is in the best position to determine whether the defendant's competency is suspect." *Watts v. Singletary*, 87 F.3d 1282, 1288 (11th Cir. 1996). Moreover, Moncriffe's testimony about Green is reliable. Respondents' witnesses

trial and the availability of sufficient information to make a reliable inquiry into Green's mental state, the Court decided that a retrospective competency hearing would be meaningful and accordingly ordered an evidentiary hearing. *See Aldridge v. Thaler*, No. H-05-608, 2010 WL 1050335, at \*21 (S.D. Tex. Mar. 17, 2010).

testified to Moncriffe's reputation as an exceptional attorney who is very committed to his clients. HT5-41.

Moncriffe's testimony about his interactions with Green from even before trial reveal that Green was not competent to stand trial. For example, Moncriffe recalled that Green thought he "was so good himself that nobody could represent him," and "[t]he only person he felt qualified enough to represent him was Johnny Cochran." HT1-19–20; HT1-87 ("[H]e thought he was the greatest lawyer in the world; and Johnny Cochran was the only person who could compare with him . . . ."). Even when Moncriffe and Green's previous lawyers tried to explain to Green that Johnny Cochran was not going to take his case, Green did not seem to understand. HT1-20–21.

Moncriffe also testified that Green's behavior in the courtroom generally was not normal. Moncriffe actually alerted the Court to his concerns about Green's mental health and its impact on his ability to represent himself. HT1-21. Moncriffe had noticed that Green "would talk to himself." *Id.* Green would also swing between "very high modes," where his speech was "very rapid" and where it was "[v]ery difficult to get him to focus for long period of time," and "very low modes," where he had "no affect" and would "just sit there" and watch. *Id.* Green also exhibited other behavior that Moncriffe noted as abnormal. In reaction to objections, Green "would become agitated." HT1-22. When Moncriffe tried to teach Green about proper courtroom behavior, Moncriffe found it to be nearly impossible: "I just couldn't get across to him some simple concepts." *Id.* 

Even when it appeared that Green understood what Moncriffe was instructing him to do, he was unable to execute the behavior after instruction. HT1-23. A particularly extreme example of Green's inappropriate behavior was his repeated attempts to take off his clothing in the courtroom. Green refused to wear any clothing other than his prison uniform. HT1-24. Moncriffe

explained to Green why it was important for him to wear a suit in front of the jury. *Id.* However, despite Moncriffe's repeated instructions and explanations, Green would "start to take his clothes off" while he was in front of the jury. HT1-24–25. Moncriffe testified that he "was concerned [Green] would take [] all his clothes off," and would have to take Green out of the courtroom to "redress him." HT1-25. Despite Moncriffe's many efforts, Green continued to offer "constant resistance" to the idea that he needed to keep his clothes on in the courtroom. HT1-25–26.

Moncriffe also described Green's "outbursts" during trial. While sitting at counsel's table, Green would often "say things out loud," either "to a juror" or "to himself." HT1-26. The outbursts would range from "audible under his breath," to "loud," depending on "what mood he was in." *Id.* Because the outbursts were "disruptive," HT1-100–01, Moncriffe would have to ask for a break, take him out of the courtroom, and "calm him down," HT1-26. At one point, Green struggled with asking a juror a question during voir dire and so he "just flipped." HT1-27. Moncriffe "took him in the back" and Green said "he wanted to stop." *Id.* Moncriffe had to remind Green, "[y]ou just can't stop asking questions. You're a lawyer. You're your own lawyer." *Id.* Moncriffe noted that the outbursts were not recorded on the record. HT1-26–27. Moncriffe also testified that this behavior was "consistent" throughout the trial. HT1-100. Although Moncriffe tried to explain why Green needed to control his behavior, Moncriffe testified that "no matter what I was telling Mr. Green, . . . he listened to you; but he . . . wasn't registering what I was telling him." HT1-101. In Moncriffe's opinion, Green was unable to control his behavior. *Id.* 

As to the actual content of the trial, Moncriffe testified that, in his opinion, Green did not have a "factual understanding of the case against him at all" or a "rational understanding of the proceedings against him." HT1-50. Even when Green was able to recite various facts of the case, he was unable to use those facts to support his defense; in Moncriffe's words, "he couldn't put it

to work." HT1-49. Additionally, when Moncriffe tried to explain even basic legal concepts to Green, he could not understand them. HT1-34–35. Moncriffe "spent extensive time just going over [legal] concepts with [Green]," HT1-35, but "he never could grasp those concepts," HT1-36, even though Moncriffe focused on "real basic things," HT1-92. "Eventually," testified Moncriffe, "I got to the point of realizing that he could not comprehend what I was telling him." HT1-66. For example, Moncriffe recalled that when the state closed its case, Green did not understand the concept: "And Green said, 'Close what?' Like, he didn't understand what that meant. He said, 'Close what?' even though we had talked about it." HT1-35. Or, when the judge called for closing arguments from the parties, "Green seemed to get the impression that it meant we're in a fight with someone. Like, I'm on the basketball court and we're getting into an argument. He didn't understand that 'argument' meant final arguments." *Id.* Additionally, despite Moncriffe's attempts to explain the concept of the burden of proof to Green, Moncriffe testified that "no matter what you tell him or how you tell him," Green could not understand the concept. HT1-36.

Moncriffe testified that Green struggled particularly with voir dire, because he did not "really underst[and] the process of what we were doing." HT1-28. Indeed, despite Moncriffe's attempts to explain the process of jury selection to Green, Green seemed to lack even a basic understanding of the goal of selecting a favorable jury, much less the mechanics of voir dire itself. For example, Moncriffe recalled an incident in which Green wanted to strike a juror:

There was a [potential] juror we wanted . . . to get off [the jury] . . . [Green] set up the format to get him off; and then, he would turn around and accepted [sic] the juror. So, he would do just the opposite of what he should have been doing with the juror. . . . He attempted to strike a juror; and then, he turned around and accepted the juror.

*Id.* When asked why he thought Green acted that way, Moncriffe testified "I don't think he really understood the process of what we were doing. . . . I began to notice that he would mimic the State's position. If they accepted a juror, he would accept the same juror." *Id.*; *see* HT1-40.

Green's tendency to mimic the state's attorneys, rather than make good decisions for his own benefit, was on full display in the selection of one juror in particular. Green asked the juror, "[i]f an individual has three free throw shots and he shoots three shots but only made one, what would the percentage of that be of hundred?" HT1-31. When the juror answered the question correctly, Green found the juror's answer to "prove[] that he is . . . an honest person," reasoning that Moncriffe testified to be "typical" of Green throughout the trial. HT1-31–32. Then, despite finding the juror honest, Green made a motion to the court to strike for cause:

My motion, your Honor, he seems to be a person who is honest. He got on this questionnaire, your Honor. He said that he was a victim of aggravated robbery twice and after and during the trial maybe submitted a photo or something that may have an influence or a reflection of something that's happened in the past. That could be vital in his decision, meaning that the moment of the circumstances right there in his face he may be, "A," you know, sound now; but after the demonstration of trial by the State that it could be influenced in the end. It could be vital. It could work on my behalf. I ask that he be on the challenge of cause for that matter.

#### HT1-32.

The court denied Green's motion to strike for cause; Green did not use a peremptory strike. *Id.* Moncriffe testified that, although he tried to explain to Green the difference between a strike for cause and a peremptory strike, he never "really understood it." HT1-33. After Green was finished, the state accepted the juror. HT1-34. Green then accepted the juror as well, despite having moved to strike for cause. *Id.* The trial judge stopped the proceedings to make sure Green intended to accept the juror. *Id.* Green stated:

Yes, sir, I accept. He proved to me to be honest person who will go by the law. Just the facts that he stated in his question. That's why I demonstrated about those free throws, to see if he was actually an accountant as he sits here. He proved that to me.

It took me 20 damn years to figure out 33 and a third percent. This man did it in 20 seconds.

Id.

Ultimately, Moncriffe testified that Green "picked jurors who were there to kill him" and that "no criminal defense lawyer would have picked." HT1-37. As Moncriffe explained, attorneys in capital murder cases typically give potential jurors a number between one and seven: "One would be a juror who would never ever give the death penalty no matter what the situation. Seven would be a juror who would always give the death penalty no matter what the situation. And Mr. Green was putting people on the jury who were six and sevens." HT1-38. Moncriffe quickly realized that Green "could not follow my directions on things as simple as when to strike a juror, when not to strike a juror. So, I would make it real simple. One jurors help us; seven jurors hurt us." HT1-91. However, despite Moncriffe's efforts, Green still selected a jury that favored death. For example, Green picked a police officer who came to jury selection in his police uniform. HT1-38. Moncriffe noted that "what [the uniform] meant to any criminal defense lawyer was that 'I don't want to be here. Strike me off.' That was his signal to us." Id. Yet, despite that, and despite that the juror expressed that he was "greatly in favor of death," Green selected him to be on the jury. Id. Moncriffe testified that Green did not seem to have a plan when it came to selecting the jury: "If he had one . . . I still to this day don't know what it was." HT1-40. Moncriffe described Green's jury selection as "nothing like I've experienced before nor has it been anything like I've experienced since." HT1-41.

According to Moncriffe, Green could not understand that there was strong evidence against him. He remained confident that he would walk free. HT1-42. Moncriffe tried to explain to Green what DNA evidence was, but Moncriffe testified that he "could never really get it across where [Green] would understand it." *Id.* Instead, Green was fixated on what he called "fingerprint

implementation." HT1-43. Green believed that someone was trying to frame him by planting fingerprints on the victim's neck. *Id.* Moncriffe believed that Green "had a high sense of paranoia." *Id.* He believed that people were trying to poison him, so he would only accept water from Moncriffe. HT1-43–44.

Moncriffe's choices during trial corroborate his testimony that Green was mentally ill.

Notably, Moncriffe stated that his goal in closing arguments was to convince the jurors that Green was mentally ill:

I was trying to get across to this jury, hopefully, one person on the jury saw that this young man was suffering from some mental illness; and that was the theme of my argument, that, at least, one person can see his demeanor throughout the trial, his questions, the way he would ask questions. . . . In my final argument, I made a statement to the fact that one thing I do know about America is we don't kill sick people; and that was the theme of my final argument.

HT1-37-38.

Moncriffe's testimony provides reliable, compelling, and specific evidence that Green did not have a rational understanding of the proceedings and was unable effectively to consult with his counsel with a rational degree of understanding. Moncriffe testifies to multiple instances throughout trial where Green exhibited paranoid or disorganized behavior. Moncriffe observed such behavior consistently throughout the trial, and noted that Green was unable to control or change his behavior.

#### ii. Robert Sudds, Jr.

Robert Sudds, Jr. is Green's older half-brother; they share the same mother. HT1-129, 131. Sudds is four years older than Green. HT1-130. Sudds testified that Green's father disciplined Green when Green was a child by hitting him with a belt. HT1-138. Green's father would sometimes drink. HT1-140. Sudds testified that Green sometimes had a difficult relationship with his father. HT1-147. Sudds was present in the courtroom for Green's entire trial. HT1-132.

Sudds also recalled in his testimony that Green expressed delusional or paranoid claims during the pendency of his criminal case. Sudds visited Green when he was held in pre-trial detention at Harris County Jail. HT1-156. Green complained to Sudds that the police or prosecution was coming to his jail cell at night to "harass him, trying to get him to agree." HT1-157. Green claimed that they had "implanted some instrument [in]to his skin," in his head, in order to "electroshock" him. *Id.* Green also told Sudds that the DNA in his case had been "switched," because "[i]t wasn't supervised right," HT1-158, even though his lawyers had told him that the DNA evidence was monitored twenty-four hours a day, seven days a week, HT1-169–70. Sudds testified that Green truly believed that the police were trying to frame him by switching the DNA, and that his lawyers were lying to him about it. *Id.* Sudds testified that this all sounded "crazy" to him at the time. HT1-170.

Green had also expressed to Sudds his delusional beliefs about his own legal skills. Sudds testified that Green "said if he couldn't get Johnny Cochran to represent him, he'd do it hisself [sic]." HT1-157. Sudds tried to explain to Green: "I told him, 'You need to get you a lawyer because you don't know the law." HT1-159. Green disagreed: "He said, 'I've been reading books, and I know how to do it." *Id*.

## iii. Michael Turner

Michael Turner is a family friend who knew Green growing up. HT1-172. Turner testified that Green was hyperactive as a teenager and had difficulty concentrating. HT1-175–76. He stated that the Green family had financial problems because Green's mother had health issues that hampered her ability to hold a job. HT1-176.

Turner described an incident when Green was in his twenties. He was trying to get Green a job in maintenance. HT1-181. When Green came to interview, the secretary told Turner that she

was "a little scared," because Green was insisting that he wanted to start a detailing business and would not discuss the job for which he was applying. HT1-183. Green then went around to a restaurant that was inside the building and talked to the manager about the same thing. HT1-184. Turner testified that Green did not understand the purpose of the job interview. *Id*.

Turner was a witness at Green's trial and was present at the courtroom every day of the trial. HT1-187. Turner recalled that Green refused to change out of his jail clothes during the trial, and Turner had to go back and talk to him about it. HT1-185.

Turner also testified that Green maintained correspondence with Turner while he was imprisoned. HT1-190. After his conviction, Green sent Turner letters to send to other people who he wanted to ask for help. *Id*. These letters included a package for Johnny Cochran and a request for Turner to contact the FBI. *Id*. Green also sent a letter to Turner about a month after trial, requesting that he contact the Secret Service:

[T]ell them that this case was tampered on part of DNA evidence, fingerprint information, fingernail scrapings, witness testimony, police acted illegally about the search warrant. They had at least three different judges who supposedly signed a search warrant for the initial arrest made on or about September, 1999. That was the day Sergeant Swaim and Allan Brown arrested me and took blood.

HT1-193.

Turner also testified about a letter that Green sent him roughly a month after the trial ended in which Green expressed his beliefs that he had read the lips of a juror who mouthed to him, "[s]it up straight. They forced us to kill you." HT1-194. Green concluded that "that means someone went into the jury room during deliberations interfering." *Id*. Green requested that Turner "get [the juror] to sign an affidavit." *Id*. In Turner's opinion, these were requests that Green actually wanted Turner to complete. *Id*.

#### iv. Jerry Jacobs

Jerry Jacobs is Green's cousin. HT1-199. Jacobs described the home that he shared with Green during their childhood in Shreveport, Louisiana. He testified that it was crowded, with three rooms for nine people. HT1-200–01. Jacobs recalled that people in the neighborhood threatened them "with violence." They were beaten up badly and threatened on a daily basis. HT1-203. The people who picked on them would use weapons. Once, when Green was in junior high, someone threw a brick at Green that hit him in the back of the head. Green was bleeding badly and lost consciousness. HT1-204–05; HT1-215.

Jacobs recalled that Green "always felt fear of people" and "trusted nobody." HT1-209. He thought people were following him, even when Jacobs would reassure him that no one else was there. *Id.* After Green was hit with the brick, he started talking to himself. HT1-209–11. Jacobs recalled that he would interrupt Green whenever he started talking to himself. HT1-210. When Jacobs asked Green what was happening, Green would respond, "I'm just tripping." HT1-210–11. Jacobs testified that Green seemed really "anxious" when he was talking to himself, HT1-211, and would act like people were "messing with him," HT1-212. Jacobs testified that Green's personality changed dramatically after he was hit in the head with the brick. HT1-214.

Jacobs attended Green's criminal trial. HT1-212. Jacobs testified that Green "didn't want to come out in his suit. He wanted to come out in his jail clothes." HT1-212–13. Jacobs recalled that, when the judge ordered Green to go change in the back, Jacobs could hear "a lot of commotion" and "cursing." HT1-213.

#### v. John Patrick Forward

John Patrick Forward was in the Harris County Jail with Green while Green was awaiting trial. HT2-14. Forward lived in the same dormitory as Green. *Id.* He estimated that he spent around 12 hours a day with Green and became friends with him during that time. HT2-14–15.

Forward recalled that Green "had a bad masturbation problem and talked to hisself a lot, laughed to hisself a lot, sometime make himself mad." HT2-20. The other inmates would call him "names like stupid and retarded and stuff like that," because "he would talk to himself a lot." HT2-19–20. Forward testified that the inmates were "singling him out" because "he just wasn't like everybody else." *Id.* Forward also testified that Green's habit of masturbating in front of the other inmates made the other inmates mad. HT2-20. However, Green would continue to do it. *Id.* Forward testified that it "got to the point to where . . . even inmates that was considered weak started calling him names," and, for safety concerns, Green had to move to another cell. *Id.* 

Green did not take care of his personal hygiene. HT2-44. Forward had to tell Green "to shower and brush his teeth and wash his clothes." *Id.* This behavior also created problems for Green with the other inmates, but Green continued to behave in this way regardless. *Id.* 

Forward also noticed that Green could not stay focused while speaking. HT2-45. He noted that Green "would start off talking about something; and he would jump to other subjects; and he never would finish what he started." *Id.* Forward testified that it was "common for [Green] to go from topic to topic to topic," and he could not keep Green on a single topic. HT2-52–53. Forward would have to try to bring Green "back around" to the original topic but, although it was easy for Forward to remember what the original topic was, it was very difficult for Green to get back to the original point. HT2-53. Forward testified that Green would often speak nonstop, without abiding by the flow of a dialogue. HT2-54. Forward described Green's behavior: "Sometimes, like we'd

say something, be speaking; and he'd laugh, you know; and he'd keep going. Or you'll be speaking, then, all of a sudden, he'll have, like, an angry look on his face like something bad was said or something; and he would just keep going throughout the conversation." HT2-53–54.

Forward testified that he has an older brother who was diagnosed with a serious mental illness. HT2-44. He testified that Green's behavior reminded him of his older brother's. HT2-45–46. He noted that "they both talked to themselves, laughed to themselves, get . . . theirselves mad and . . . can't stay focused on one thing." HT2-45.

Forward testified that Green did not have a rational understanding of his legal situation. HT2-46. Forward recalled that, when Green was first arrested, he thought "every day he was going home. He would call his people, his brother [and say] 'Come pick me up tomorrow. I'm going to be released. They're going to find out that it wasn't me, and I'm going to be released." HT2-46. Forward described Green as living "in a make-believe world." *Id*.

Green let Forward help with his criminal case, even though Green's was the only legal case Forward had ever worked on besides his own. HT2-63–64. In fact, several of Forward's own actions had been dismissed as frivolous. HT2-64. Forward suggested to Green that he should represent himself because his lawyers were not trustworthy. HT2-18–19. Forward considered self-representation to be very important to Green, so he did extensive research on how to convince the court to allow Green to proceed pro se. HT2-48. Forward found out that, if the court discovered Green was "mentally unstable," it would not grant Green's motion to proceed pro se. *Id.* Thus, Forward set out to prepare Green for his appearance before the court. *Id.* They "rehearsed over and over again things that I thought that the judge may ask so that he could have the right answers so that the judge could rule in his favor and he could get his motion to suppress heard." HT2-48. Forward testified that they rehearsed for a period of three weeks, "all the way up to the day he

went to court on that motion for self-representation." HT2-49, 55. During this preparation, Forward had to teach Green concepts on a "child-like level" to try to make Green understand. HT2-49. For example, to teach him the concept of "waive," he would wave his hand, as if "waving good-bye to your lawyer." *Id*.

Forward also drafted various pre-trial motions for Green, including his original motion for hybrid representation. HT2–29, 36. Forward testified that he would either write the motions himself or draft them and then have Green rewrite them in his own hand before submitting them to the court. HT2-22–39. Forward took the content of most of the motions from handbooks in the law library at the jail. HT2-63. Forward also noted that Green had no motivation to work on his case; even though Green was on trial for capital murder, Green just "wanted to sleep in." HT2-56.

#### vi. William James Hawkins, Jr.

William James Hawkins, Jr. was one of the prosecutors in Green's case. HT5-32. Hawkins testified that he did not question Green's competency to stand trial, HT5-38, though he tried on multiple occasions to persuade Green to not proceed pro se, HT5-42. In Hawkins's view, Green understood the charges against him and the potential punishment. HT5-38. He further testified that he did not have any trouble understanding Green in conversations with him or during trial. *Id*.

Although Hawkins did not remember specific details from trial, he testified that there were several disturbances in court. He testified, for example, that at some point during trial, Green did not want to "dress out," and that the judge ordered Green to put civilian clothes on. HT5-52–53. He also testified that he recalled that Green may have at one point unbuttoned his shirt. HT5-36.

Hawkins also testified that he did not remember whether fingerprints were found on the victim's body or neck, but that he would be "surprised" if any fingerprints were discovered. He acknowledged that even so, Green insisted that there were fingerprints on the victim. HT5-57–59.

#### vii. Jeffery Laird

Jeffery Laird was the other prosecutor on Green's case. HT5-69. Like Hawkins, Laird testified that he did not question Green's competency to stand trial, and that Green understood the charges against him and the potential punishment. HT5-74. He also testified that he did not have any trouble understanding Green in conversations with him or during trial. *Id.* Laird testified that he did not observe anything remarkable about Green's behavior, nor did he see Green talk to himself or disrobe in court. HT5-73–74.

#### viii. Dr. Diane M. Mosnik

Dr. Diane M. Mosnik has a doctorate in clinical neuropsychology. HT2-76. She has conducted research on schizophrenia, and, as of the time of the hearing, had done forensic psychology work for seventeen years. HT2-77–78. Dr. Mosnik was stipulated to as an expert. HT2-77.

In 2014, Dr. Mosnik conducted a current and retrospective diagnosis of Green to determine whether Green suffered from any intellectual disability or mental illness prior to and at the time of trial. HT2-126. Dr. Mosnik testified that she first diagnosed Green with schizophrenia in 2014 when she conducted her forensic examination. HT2-80–81. Using these present-day results in conjunction with contemporaneous testimony, reports, and transcripts from the trial period in 2000, Dr. Mosnik concluded that Green suffered from "disorganized type" schizophrenia in 2000, and that Green was, accordingly, not competent to stand trial. HT2-125. Dr. Mosnik further testified that Dr. Rubenzer's report was invalid.

# 1. <u>Forensic Diagnosis of Schizophrenia and Incompetence</u> to Stand Trial

Dr. Mosnik testified that, in reaching her forensic diagnosis, she used the Fifth Edition of the Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders (the "DSM-V"), which was the operative standard for schizophrenia in 2014, as well as the Text Revision to the Fourth Edition of the DSM (the "DSM-IV-TR"), which was the operative standard at the time of trial in 2000. HT2-80, 125. According to Dr. Mosnik, the DSM-V identifies five characteristic symptoms of schizophrenia under Criteria A: (1) delusions; (2) hallucinations; (3) disorganized speech, also known as formal thought disorder; (4) grossly disorganized behavior or catatonic behavior; and (5) negative symptoms. HT2-90–92. To be diagnosed with schizophrenia, an individual must exhibit two or more of the symptoms, and one of those must be among the first three listed symptoms. HT2-93.

Dr. Mosnik concluded that the onset of Green's schizophrenia occurred years before trial, likely when he was 24 or 25 years old. HT2-130, 141. In reaching her diagnosis, Dr. Mosnik considered her 2014 evaluation of Green, record evidence, affidavits from individuals who knew Green before trial, and transcripts from pre-trial hearings and the trial.

#### a. 2014 Evaluation of Green

In 2014, Dr. Mosnik conducted a forensic evaluation of Green, which included a clinical diagnostic interview, psychiatric interview, and standardized neuropsychological tests and measures. HT2-81. She concluded that, at the time of her evaluation, Green exhibited all five symptoms of schizophrenia. HT2-102. For instance, he exhibited "persecutory . . . paranoid, delusions," HT2-95, through a fixed delusional system in which he believed that "people are conspiring against him" and that the FBI, CIA, and Secret Service "are involved in . . . electrocuting him; implanting things in his brain, in his body; stealing bodily fluids from him and semen while he's sleeping . . . poisoning him, [injecting] gas fumes . . . into his cell and altering his thoughts," HT2-95–96. He also experienced "command auditory hallucinations," involving voices that were not his own, which is a "hallmark characteristic of schizophrenia." HT2-96–97.

Dr. Mosnik also observed that Green exhibited three symptoms of disorganized speech based on her clinical interview with him: derailment (an individual's speech gets off track), incoherence (an individual becomes sidetracked mid-sentence), and tangentiality (an individual's response to a question does not directly answer the question posed). HT2-97–101. Dr. Mosnik testified that she was one "hundred percent confident that he meets" the requirements for schizophrenia under the DSM-V. HT2-101.

Dr. Mosnik testified that her 2014 evaluation of Green was relevant to her retrospective diagnosis in several critical ways. Dr. Mosnik testified that the typical onset of schizophrenia is between the ages of 16 and 25, most commonly between 18 and 22. HT2-127–128. She testified that the "incidence of having a new onset diagnosis in men over the age of 30 is less than one to two percent." *Id.* Green was 32 years old at the time of trial. *Id.* She also testified that an individual need only present symptoms in two of the five domains to be diagnosed with schizophrenia, and that while an individual's symptoms within a domain may change over time, the domain itself remains constant. HT2-126. In 2014, Green showed the requisite symptoms across all five domains. *Id.* Accordingly, based on the typical course of the disease, Green very likely developed all five symptoms of schizophrenia well before his trial.

## b. Symptoms Before and During Trial

Dr. Mosnik testified that she also reviewed the pre-trial and trial transcripts as well as record evidence and the testimony of fact witnesses. She explained that these sources were significant because they provided her with a contemporary, first-hand account of Green's behavior during trial. After reviewing this evidence, Dr. Mosnik concluded that Green exhibited symptoms in multiple domains under the criteria for schizophrenia at the time of trial, and that he was therefore incompetent to stand trial.

#### **Delusions**

Dr. Mosnik testified that record evidence as well as fact witness testimony demonstrated that Green exhibited delusionary beliefs prior to trial. Dr. Mosnik pointed to a letter that Green wrote shortly after one of his pre-trial competency hearings on August 31, 2000. HT3-8. Green addressed the letter to the State Commission on Judicial Conduct and claimed that Judge McSpadden permitted detectives to "falsely reimplement[] fingerprint information stating that my fingerprints were found around the victim's neck, that is, falsified fingerprint information." HT3-8–9. Dr. Mosnik testified that Green problematically "hangs on to this belief incorrectly but very strongly" that false fingerprints were placed around the victim's neck to frame him, even though a witness had testified that no fingerprints were ever taken from the victim's neck. HT3-9–10. According to Dr. Mosnik, this was clear evidence of "impaired brain functioning" during trial. HT3-65. "That's why he cannot appropriately utilize factual information to drive his thoughts. He is driven by what his brain, unfortunately, negatively and falsely, believes when it's not true." *Id.* 

This conclusion was further supported by trial testimony from Green's brother Robert Sudds and Green's cousin Jerry Jacobs, as well as an affidavit from Green's common law wife Deborah Dougar. Sudds testified that, while in pre-trial detention awaiting trial, Green confided in him that he believed his cell was being broken into during the night and that he was being electrocuted. Jacobs testified that Green grew up fearful of the gangs in their neighborhood and described how Green's "level of fear turned into paranoia and obvious suspiciousness and . . . a fixed belief that people were following him." HT3-72. Dougar states in her affidavit that Green's behavior changed significantly in his early twenties and that he began writing her "crazy letters" that went beyond the bounds of normal jealousy and were instead "extreme" and "paranoid." HT3-78–79. Dougar also attests that Green made up "crazy stories about . . . [how] his own mother was

doing things against him behind his back," HT3-79, and that despite Green's representations to the contrary, he never received his GED or received any special training to become an electrician or sound system specialist, HT3-79. According to Dr. Mosnik, this evidence collectively indicated that, prior to trial, Green "had already developed a system of delusional beliefs" that remained fixed through time. HT3-71. According to Dr. Mosnik, this evidence demonstrates that Green exhibited symptoms of schizophrenia prior to trial.

#### Grossly Disorganized Behavior

Dr. Mosnik testified that Green exhibited grossly disorganized behavior both in prison and in court during his pre-trial and trial proceedings. During pre-trial detention, Green was "engaging in public masturbation frequently . . . in front of other inmates; and they're complaining about it . . . . And he still doesn't stop." HT3-16. Dr. Mosnik explained that "public masturbation" is specifically listed as an example of grossly disorganized behavior in the DSM-IV-TR. HT3-37.

Moreover, Green failed to bathe or observe personal hygiene in prison despite others' entreaties. Dr. Mosnik observed that one of Green's friends in prison, John Patrick Forward, repeatedly urged Green to bathe and brush his teeth. She testified that it was significant that "even under circumstances where hygiene, I would assume, is lower than it is out in the free world, he's below the basic standards . . . and is not volitionally bathing, brushing his teeth, and is even arguing with Mr. Forward." HT3-16. Dr. Mosnik testified that in a conversation she had directly with Forward, he "described what himself and other inmates believed to be cognitive impairment, that inmates were referring to him as mentally retarded and slow." HT5-18. Dr. Mosnik also noted that Forward described instances in which Green sat in a corner talking to himself. *Id*.

Dr. Mosnik also described Green as exhibiting grossly disorganized behavior in court, including attempting to undress himself during court proceedings. Dr. Mosnik testified that this

pattern of abnormal behavior indicated that Green's conduct was not the result of low intelligence but was instead caused by his mental disorder, because even individuals with extremely low intelligence do not behave in this way.

## Disorganized Speech / Formal Thought Disorder

Based on review of the pre-trial and trial transcripts, Dr. Mosnik testified that, when Green speaks at length, "he becomes much more disjointed; and there's evidence clearly throughout the record of disorganized speech, what I would call formal thought disorder." HT2-155. She noted examples of tangentiality, perseveration, incoherence, clanging, illogicality, and derailment throughout voir dire and the trial itself. *See e.g.*, HT2-156–95. She emphasized that Green was unable to understand conceptual and abstract language, such as idioms and proverbs. HT3-18.

For example, as an illustration of Green's incoherence, Dr. Mosnik analyzed the following interaction between Green and Judge Jones at the August 17, 2000, *Faretta* hearing:

THE COURT: What is going to happen to you if we start this matter today, you're representing yourself and you make a mistake? Do you see where I'm going?

GREEN: The reason I can't answer that question because no one's perfect. We can't have a trial—would it be motion hearing first? We couldn't have a trial without—evidently we haven't had anything in this but a bunch of resets. I am going to let him do the talking.

HT2-179; 3 RR 17. Dr. Mosnik pointed out the breaks in Green's speech, noting that they were "not typical pauses of somebody thinking about what to say or finding the right words to say," but rather were "completely disjointed fragments of speech." HT2-180. Dr. Mosnik opined that they were "not complete sentences . . . the thought does not continue from one part of the sentence, one phrase, to the next." *Id.* She explained that this was an example of incoherence—"coming off of the rails." *Id.* 

#### **Negative Symptoms**

Dr. Mosnik testified that Green exhibited negative symptoms of schizophrenia including "poor hygiene . . . affective non-responsivity, inappropriate affect and laughing to himself . . . [and] poor history of job maintenance." HT3-37. She also testified that Green exhibited signs of avolition, which is a "[1]ack of initiative and persistence in achieving daily activities like maintaining a job, maintaining school, maintaining hygiene." *Id.* Dr. Mosnik pointed to Forward's testimony that he had to repeatedly urge Green to bathe and brush his teeth as support of Green's avolition—even though Green was charged with a serious offense, "he wanted to sleep in . . . and hang around and masturbate." HT3-38.

#### c. Post-Trial Diagnoses of Schizophrenia

Dr. Mosnik testified that she also considered reports of Green's mental health following trial. Dr. Mosnik reviewed the report of Dr. Frederick Chen, dated May 14, 2003, in which Chen diagnosed Green with paranoid schizophrenia. HT2-145. Dr. Mosnik explained that Chen's report highlighted Green's delusions about gas coming out of the vents of his cell, that he was being poisoned, that global satellites had been implanted in his rectum to keep track of him, and that Freemasons were implanted around the prison and were communicating with him. HT2-145–46.

Dr. Mosnik also reviewed records from Jester IV, the psychiatric treatment facility associated with TDCJ. Dr. Mosnik testified that according to these records, Green was consistently diagnosed from 2003 onwards with either paranoid schizophrenia or delusional disorder, or some type of psychotic symptoms. HT2-149–50. These diagnoses were significant, Dr. Mosnik explained, because they "support[] consistency in the presentation of symptoms over time, which we know in schizophrenia is a common disease." *Id*.

#### d. Other Factors

Dr. Mosnik also considered Green's family, medical, academic, employment, and socioeconomic history. As to family history, Dr. Mosnik explained that "[w]hen you have one family member with schizophrenia spectrum disorder or serious mental disease, that raises an individual's odds ten times" that they will themselves develop the disorder. HT2-133. In Green's case, his brother, maternal aunt, and mother all suffered from serious mental illnesses. *Id*.

As to Green's medical history, a significant head injury in 1996 when Green was hit in the back of the head with a brick and lost consciousness further supports Dr. Mosnik's findings that Green was schizophrenic at the time of trial. HT2-136, 141–42. Dr. Mosnik explained that according to the leading hypothesis on the development of schizophrenia—the "diathesis or vulnerability stress model"—when individuals with genetic vulnerabilities experience "environmental stressors, traumas," particularly between ages 16 and 25, those incidents may trigger or exacerbate presentation of schizophrenia. HT2-138. Dr. Mosnik believes that Green was genetically predisposed to the mental illness due to his family's history and that Green's head trauma, which occurred when he was about 15 years old, may have served as an environmental stressor that triggered the presentation of schizophrenia. HT2-139–41.

Dr. Mosnik further considered Green's academic and employment history. Green's academic record indicated that he was often "hyper and [had] attentional problems." HT2-133. While these tendencies were not by themselves dispositive, Dr. Mosnik explained that "individuals who later develop schizophrenia have a higher incidence of attentional and hyperactivity in adolescence prior to the onset of symptoms." *Id.* Thus, Green's tendencies in adolescence "raises a potential flag as high risk group." *Id.* Dr. Mosnik further found it significant that Green "had

limited consistency or persistence in maintaining work." HT2-135. His longest period of employment was only one year long.

Finally, Dr. Mosnik addressed Respondent's contention that aberrations in Green's speech and comprehension were attributable to his low intelligence, poor education, socioeconomic background, or lack of experience in the legal system. HT3-13. Dr. Mosnik stated that "[t]he pattern of the deficits and certainly the extent of the examples that we see are completely different in nature" than that exhibited by individuals with low IQ or levels of education. *Id.*; HT3-14–15. She noted that the fact witnesses testimony—which highlighted further grossly disorganized behavior and delusions—corroborates her assessment that Green's behavior during trial was a result of his disease: "All of that information shows that these were not isolated incidents of . . . simple language or lower vocabulary level which is what we would see typically in individuals with lower IQ or lower level of education." HT3-15. She also explained that the speech of someone suffering from schizophrenia, like Green, differs significantly from speech of someone with a low IQ or poor education:

In terms of low/average IQ or education at a ninth grade or even middle school level, there are notable differences in the form of an individual's speech. There's some indication that they can have a simpler form of vocabulary. Even in mentally retarded individuals, upon which there is a large body of research that . . . shows that the form of their speech is the same as individuals with normal IQ. . . . But even though it's in the mentally retarded range, they speak in complete sentences with correct syntax and structure to their sentence; but their vocabulary is simpler in form; and the structure of their sentences is simpler. But they're not illogical, and there's no loosening of association as we see in the formal thought disorder of schizophrenia which we evaluate by accessing disorganized speech.

HT6-232. Nor was socioeconomic status the cause of Green's inabilities and behavior—as Dr. Mosnik explained, Green's cousin and brother testified that they grew up in the same environment as Green and yet, did not exhibit any of Green's abnormal behaviors.

Dr. Mosnik accordingly concluded that she is one-hundred percent confident in her diagnosis of schizophrenia both in 2014, when she performed her examination, and in 2000, when Green stood trial. HT4-150.

# 2. <u>Lack of Understanding of the Proceedings</u>

Dr. Mosnik also testified that she is one-hundred percent confident that Green was incompetent to stand trial. *Id.* Dr. Mosnik testified that the pre-trial and trial record as well as fact witness testimony clearly demonstrates that Green did not have a rational or factual understanding of the proceedings and therefore, he was incompetent to stand trial. She testified that it was her "professional opinion that, at that time, [Green] did not have either a sufficient present ability to consult with his attorneys with a reasonable degree of rational understanding nor did he have even a factual or rational understanding of the legal proceedings against him." HT3-5.

On a fundamental level, Dr. Mosnik explained that Green did not understand basic facts of the proceedings in his case. She noted that "throughout that record, we see that he is mistaking individuals in the courtroom." *Id.* He did not understand the role of the prosecution or the judge in the courtroom. She further testified that Green "can't maintain knowledge of simple facts, rules that have been discussed, who the Court is; who the State is; who his attorneys are, [or even] if he has an attorney." *Id.* As to the latter, Dr. Mosnik pointed out that Green repeatedly demonstrated in pre-trial proceedings that he did not understand what it meant to proceed pro se and that he wrongly believed that he would be appointed an "assistant" counsel. Moreover, Dr. Mosnik emphasized that Green repeatedly flipped between wanting and rejecting counsel. For instance, when the trial judge noted that Green had fired his attorneys for the record, Green responded: "What, you're not giving me attorneys?" HT3-4-6.

Dr. Mosnik testified that Green's incompetence to stand trial is further reflected in his clear misunderstanding of voir dire and the penalty phase of trial. When it was Green's turn to ask questions during voir dire, Green stated that the prosecutor "has pretty much covered everything. So I don't have a lot of questions." HT3-41. Moreover, several days into voir dire, Green used a peremptory strike against a juror without having talked to him or asked him any questions. HT3-55–56. Dr. Mosnik testified that these incidents demonstrate that Green did not understand his role in the proceedings or the purpose of voir dire. Id. Green demonstrated a similar lack of understanding of proceedings after trial had already concluded. Dr. Mosnik emphasized that, during the penalty phase of trial, when Green was no longer representing himself, Green interrupted court proceedings to complain that he was "not treated as an . . . attorney" and that he "was not allowed to object with the law accordingly. I was not allowed to give testimony. I was not allowed to prove my innocence. I was not allowed to give a statement." HT5-25. Dr. Mosnik testified that this shows that Green did not have a rational or factual understanding that the trial was over and that he was to be sentenced, or that during his trial nothing had in fact stopped him from doing what he says he was not allowed to do. HT5-25–27. She emphasized that at the end of the penalty phase, Green was removed from the courtroom because he insisted on the right to make a speech. HT5-28.

Dr. Mosnik further explained that testimony from Green's attorney Moncriffe demonstrated that Green did not have a factual understanding of his circumstances or surroundings. Dr. Mosnik stated that Moncriffe's testimony was particularly significant because he provided her with first-hand insight into Green's ability to consult with his attorney. HT3-73. Dr. Mosnik emphasized the portions of Moncriffe's testimony in which he opined that Green was unable "to execute even simple things and retain factual information. He could not discuss plan [sic] or

strategy with him in any kind of rational manner." *Id.* Moncriffe's testimony affirmed that Green's conduct pre-trial and during trial was "not single instances of inappropriate behavior or inappropriate affect or slips of the tongue like a neurotypical person would experience," but that it was a "pervasive pattern that exhibited despite repeated and ongoing coaching." *Id.* Based on Moncriffe's testimony about Green's disrobing and outbursts in court, Dr. Mosnik concluded that Green was not aware of the "social setting" in the courtroom. HT3-74. She explained that Green's behavior "was a direct result of mental illness, severe psychopathology with which he was suffering that . . . leaves the mind unaware and unaffected by feedback from the environment." *Id.* 

In sum, Dr. Mosnik testified that she believed that Green did not have a rational understanding of his case or the proceedings against him, and that he was therefore incompetent throughout the pre-trial proceedings, voir dire, and the trial itself. HT3-68.

## 3. <u>Dr. Rubenzer's Report</u>

Dr. Mosnik testified that Dr. Rubenzer's report, which concluded that Green was competent to stand trial and upon which the trial court relied, was "invalid." HT3-146–47. This was because, although Dr. Rubenzer engaged in some standardized testing to evaluate Green's competency, he failed to follow up on critical evidence that he gleaned during those tests. In other words, despite purporting to diagnose Green's lack of serious medial disorder, Dr. Rubenzer "did not[, in fact,] complete a differential diagnosis." HT3-125–26. He left the trial court "with the impression that he'[d] done a thorough evaluation when, in fact, he'[d] discounted and not thoroughly investigated whether or not symptoms of serious mental disorder that are known to be associated with a question of competence" were present. HT3-126.

In reaching this conclusion, Dr. Mosnik observed that Dr. Rubenzer's evaluation was deficient in several ways. First, Dr. Rubenzer "appeared to rely on the absence" of any prior

diagnosis and on a medical evaluation from the Harris County Jail that concluded that Green was not mentally ill. HT3-84–85. However, as Dr. Mosnik testified, the absence of a prior diagnosis does not preclude the existence of mental illness. *Id.* Dr. Mosnik testified that schizophrenia is often not detected at onset; rather, research indicates that there is an average delay of ten years prior to diagnosing schizophrenia even when the individual is fully in the active phase of schizophrenia. HT5-10–11. Moreover, the Harris County Jail's medical evaluation was not a proper psychiatric evaluation; rather, it was a standard medical screening checklist that asked only two questions relevant to mental illness—whether the patient experienced hallucinations or was confused—and was administered by a medical nurse, not a psychiatric nurse. HT3-85. Dr. Mosnik testified that an expert tasked with ascertaining Green's mental health and competency could consider the evaluation, but should not "solely depend on [it]." HT3-85.

Second, Dr. Mosnik testified that, throughout Dr. Rubenzer's evaluation of Green's mental health, Dr. Rubenzer obtained evidence of abnormalities, but failed to adequately consider or follow up on that evidence. For instance, Green scored 25 or 26 out of the 30 on the cognitive capacity screening examination administered by Dr. Rubenzer, and all of the questions that he missed fell within two domains: attentional difficulties and memory retrieval difficulties. HT3-87–88. According to Dr. Mosnik, Green's performance was significant because it fell below the typical performance range of 28 to 30 correct and below the threshold at which additional testing ought to be considered. HT3-88. She testified that an expert evaluator would have observed that all of Green's missed questions related to the same two domains—and notably, areas of impairment common in patients with schizophrenia—and would accordingly have ordered further assessment. *Id.* Dr. Rubenzer, however, did not conduct any further assessment before determining that Green did not have a serious mental illness.

Dr. Mosnik observed that Dr. Rubenzer similarly failed to adequately follow up on Green's tenuous understanding of legal proceedings during the McArthur test of competence to stand trial. During the evaluation, Dr. Rubenzer asked Green "[w]ho [is] in charge of the courtroom?" Green responded, "[t]he DA." HT3-91. Even after further questioning, Green was unable to state who was in fact in charge of the courtroom or what the judge's role was within the courtroom. HT3-91–92. Dr. Rubenzer stated in his report that Green displayed some "misconceptions," but did not conduct any further inquiry. HT3-92.

Indeed, Dr. Mosnik testified that, even when faced with indications that Green had issues in domains specific to schizophrenia, Dr. Rubenzer reached conclusions based on assumptions rather than evidence. For instance, Dr. Mosnik opined that Moncriffe's statement that Green acted as if he were hearing and reacting to voices in the courtroom could be evidence of hallucinations. HT3-118-20. Dr. Rubenzer, however, discounted this evidence by deeming it to be mere "dramatization" without further investigation. HT3-118. Dr. Mosnik testified that Dr. Rubenzer similarly summarily discounted potential evidence of grandiosity, another symptom of schizophrenia. During the pre-trial period, Green declared that he could present his defense better than any attorney. HT3-99. Dr. Rubenzer stated that Green's "appraisal appeared as much due to his poor regard for lawyers as an inflated view of his own abilities" and thus did not indicate grandiosity. HT3-100. Dr. Mosnik found that Dr. Rubenzer reached this conclusion by problematically relying on his "own personal attribution without evidence to support it." Id. Similarly, Dr. Rubenzer did not follow up on the negative symptoms of schizophrenia that Green exhibited, such as poor personal hygiene, which Dr. Rubenzer acknowledged in his report. HT3-121. In Dr. Mosnik's view, these deficiencies in Dr. Rubenzer's testing led to his inaccurate and invalid conclusion that Green was competent to stand trial and did not have a serious mental illness.

Finally, Dr. Mosnik testified that Dr. Rubenzer excluded critical information from his analysis. For instance, Dr. Rubenzer's represented in his report that Green was able to perform "virtually all of the simple mental tasks asked of him." HT3-105. However, Dr. Mosnik testified that, while Green did correctly identify simple information such as the date, month, and year, Dr. Rubenzer "conveniently leaves out of his report that [Green], in fact, did not accurately complete the simple mental tasks of attention and memory retrieval that he was evaluated on," which were some of the "most important questions." HT3-105–06. This information could only be gleaned from Dr. Rubenzer's personal notes, which were not included in the report. HT3-106. Because Dr. Rubenzer failed to follow up on potential signs of schizophrenia, and because his report failed to include some relevant information, Dr. Mosnik concluded that Dr. Rubenzer's conclusion that Green was competent and did not suffer from any mental illnesses was invalid.

## ix. Dr. Timothy Proctor

Dr. Timothy Proctor holds a doctorate in clinical psychology and is a licensed psychologist working in forensic psychology. HT5-86–87. He is also a clinical associate professor at the University of Texas, Southwestern Medical Center in Dallas, where he teaches forensic psychology. HT5-87. Dr. Proctor was accepted as an expert witness in forensic psychology for the Respondent at the hearing. HT5-91.

Dr. Proctor stated that he based his opinion on Green's motions and letters, the transcripts from trial and pre-trial proceedings, TDCJ records, Dr. Rubenzer's evaluation, Dr. Mosnik's evaluations, Green's writings, mental health records from Harris County, and statements of people who know Green. HT5-92. Dr. Proctor also interviewed Moncriffe for approximately a half-hour and observed and interviewed Green for about an hour and a half at Jester IV. HT5-94, 98.

Dr. Proctor testified that there is no dispute that Green now has schizophrenia. HT5-107. He stated that, when he met with Green, he attempted to perform a clinical interview, but was unable to complete it because Green "was so highly psychotic." HT5-103–06. Dr. Proctor confirmed Dr. Mosnik's observations that Green had symptoms of looseness of association, being tangential, and derailing. HT5-117–19. Accordingly, Dr. Proctor testified that "it would be very, very, very hard for anyone to dispute" that Green is schizophrenic. HT5-111.

However, Dr. Proctor testified that, after reviewing the records and transcripts, he did not see sufficient evidence to diagnose Green with schizophrenia at the time of trial. In reaching this conclusion, Dr. Proctor explained that, at the time of trial, Green did not appear to have "very bizarre delusions" as he does now, and his speech was not as "highly disordered" as it is now. HT5-111–12. Dr. Proctor testified that, even assuming Green had a mental illness at the time of trial that was not diagnosed, "the symptoms are more, if they're there, of a milder level, like you described in a prodromal level, as opposed to now." HT5-112.

Dr. Proctor further testified that he believes that the record reflects that Green was competent to stand trial. Applying the Texas state law standard for competency, Dr. Proctor believed that, based on a review of the transcripts, Green had the capacity to rationally understand the charges and potential punishment of his trial. HT5-127–28. When asked about Green's repeated insistence that his fingerprints had been planted on the victim's neck and that he was being framed, Dr. Proctor testified that, without more explanation, Green's belief did not reflect a lack of capacity to understand the charges against him or the potential consequences. HT5-131.

Dr. Proctor also testified that Green had the capacity to engage in a reasoned choice of legal strategies and to understand the adversarial nature of the proceedings. Dr. Proctor believed that Green had a defense strategy at trial; namely, "questioning whether there were actually

fingerprints present, questioning regarding the color of clothing, that he could not be in two places at once, [or] trying to indicate that it was actually the victim's boyfriend" who was responsible. HT5-144. Dr. Proctor could not, however, cite to where in the transcript he was able to glean that strategy. HT5-145. Dr. Proctor also believed that Green had a strategy for conducting voir dire, even though Green selected police officers who were in favor of the death penalty for his jury. Dr. Proctor testified that in his interview with Moncriffe, Moncriffe said that Green told him that he planned to demonstrate police officer misconduct during the trial and believed that other police officers on the jury would be able to recognize that those officers were lying. HT5-142.

Dr. Proctor testified that ultimately Green understood that he was proceeding pro se. HT5-149–50. He understood that he was supposed to speak and ask questions in court, and in fact did so during trial. *Id.*; HT5-128. The fact that Green subsequently asked Moncriffe to serve as his attorney indicated, according to Dr. Proctor, that Green understood the difference between being pro se and having an actual attorney. HT5-150. Dr. Proctor also believed that Green had the capacity to understand the burden of proof. To the extent that Green may have had any confusion, Dr. Proctor stated that there were alternative explanations beyond psychosis. HT5-154.

Dr. Proctor also testified that Green had the capacity to reasonably interact with counsel. Dr. Proctor stated that he considered whether Green was paranoid about lawyers, but ultimately concluded that if there was in fact paranoia, it did not come across in how Green interacted with Moncriffe. HT5-139.

Dr. Proctor discounted Green's disruptive behavior in the courtroom. Dr. Proctor acknowledged that Green spoke out of turn during the trial and that this could reflect disorganized behavior. HT5-151. However, Dr. Proctor said that he did not see sufficient evidence that Green's disruption was caused by an illness rather than his own volition. *Id.* Dr. Proctor also testified that

Green's confused speaking did not rise to the level of thought disorder. HT5-193. In his view, alternative explanations for Green's speech such as his level of education or the stress of the situation were probable and Dr. Mosnik applied too high a standard when evaluating Green's speech through transcripts. *Id*.

Dr. Proctor relied heavily on the lack of corroborating evidence to discount fact witness testimony that reflected symptoms of schizophrenia, such as Green muttering to himself and frequently masturbating in public. HT5-178–79. He stated that he could not conclude that Green was schizophrenic because Dr. Rubenzer's competency evaluation, the transcripts, and the jail evaluation by the nurse did not support that conclusion. *Id.* Similarly, Dr. Proctor discounted witness testimony that Green frequently masturbated in public by relying on the fact that there was no TDCJ record or disciplinary infraction documenting those incidents. HT5-179–80.

When asked when Green developed schizophrenia, Dr. Proctor testified that Green was documented as experiencing signs of schizophrenia beginning in May 2003, when he was hospitalized at the prison unit and diagnosed with schizophrenia. Dr. Proctor acknowledged that Green "didn't just develop schizophrenia that day" and that Green already exhibited signs of schizophrenia in September 2001, nine months after he entered prison following trial. HT5-163–64. This was based on one of Green's letters, dated September 3, 2001, that manifested paranoia: in the letter, Green described gangs, attorneys, and judges that were conspiring against him. *Id.* Dr. Proctor acknowledged that schizophrenia most commonly emerges in the early to mid-twenties for men, but maintained that it can develop later. HT5-118.

### b. Analysis

The Supreme Court has "repeatedly and consistently recognized that the criminal trial of an incompetent defendant violates due process." *Cooper v. Oklahoma*, 517 U.S. 348, 354 (1996)

(internal quotation marks and citation omitted); *Wheat v. Thigpen*, 793 F.2d 621, 629 (5th Cir. 1986). As the Supreme Court has explained, "[c]ompetency to stand trial is rudimentary, for upon it depends the main part of those rights deemed essential to a fair trial," such as "the right to effective assistance of counsel, the rights to summon, to confront, and to cross-examine witnesses, and the right to testify on one's own behalf or to remain silent without penalty for doing so." *Cooper*, 517 U.S. at 354 (citation omitted).

Competency to stand trial is measured by the two-part *Dusky* standard. An inmate is only competent to stand trial if: (1) "he has sufficient present ability to consult with his lawyer with a reasonable degree of rational understanding" and (2) "he has a rational as well as factual understanding of the proceedings against him." *Dusky*, 362 U.S. at 402. "The proper inquiry for an incompetency claim is the petitioner's mental *state at or near the time of trial.*" *Goynes v. Dretke*, 139 F. App'x 616, 619 (5th Cir. 2005). Green bears the burden of proving his incompetency to stand trial by a preponderance of the evidence. *Thigpen*, 793 F.2d at 630. "[I]f the evidence of incompetency is more convincing than the evidence otherwise, the court must find in [Green's] favor." *Aldridge v. Thaler*, 2010 WL 1050335, at \*27 (S.D. Tex. Mar. 17, 2010); *see Bruce v. Estelle*, 536 F.2d 1051, 1059 (5th Cir. 1976) ("[P]roof by a preponderance . . . is all that is required. . . . To place a greater burden on the petitioner might bring up due process considerations.").

A finding that an individual is mentally ill does not necessarily mean that the individual is incompetent to stand trial. *See Mays v. Stephens*, 757 F.3d 211, 216 (5th Cir. 2014) ("A defendant can be both mentally ill and competent to stand trial."). Thus, the Fifth Circuit has recognized that meaningfully to apply the *Dusky* standard, courts "must often [first] ascertain the nature of petitioner's allegedly incapacitating illness" before determining whether the pervasiveness and

manifestation of that clinically recognized disorder degrades the core concerns of the competency inquiry: the petitioner's rational and factual understanding of the proceedings and rational ability to consult with counsel. *Estelle*, 536 F.2d at 1059. The Court follows this two-step analysis here, and concludes that Green was incompetent to stand trial in 2000.

### i. Green Suffered from Schizophrenia at the Time of Trial

The Court turns first to whether Green suffered from an incapacitating illness at the time of his trial in 2000. There are three expert reports regarding Green's competency to stand trial in this case. Dr. Rubenzer briefly evaluated Green during voir dire in 2000 and concluded that Green did "not appear to have a serious mental disorder" and was competent to stand trial. (Doc. No. 30-5, at 7). Dr. Mosnik and Dr. Proctor conducted forensic examinations of Green in 2014 and 2018, respectively, and reached diverging conclusions. In determining Green's mental state at the time of trial in 2000, the Court "may rely on one of two competing competency opinions given by qualified experts." *United States v. Ghane*, 490 F.3d 1036, 1040 (8th Cir. 2007) (citation omitted).

Before turning to the diverging forensic diagnoses, the Court first addresses Dr. Rubenzer's contemporary report. The Court recognizes that contemporary competency evaluations are generally useful in determining a petitioner's mental state at the time of trial because the expert has the opportunity to observe the subject in real time. Here, however, several reasons counsel against crediting Dr. Rubenzer's report. First, as Dr. Mosnik points out, Dr. Rubenzer's report omits important information and context. For instance, Dr. Rubenzer represented in his report that Green "was able to perform virtually all of the simple mental tasks asked of him." (Doc. No. 30-5, at 4). Yet, the report omits that Green did not accurately complete the "simple mental tasks of attention and memory retrieval" that he was evaluated on, which Dr. Mosnik characterized as the "most important questions." HT3-105–06. This information was gleaned from Dr. Rubenzer's

personal notes, which were not included in his report. Moreover, the report represents that Green "has no record of previous evaluation or treatment within the public mental health system," and that at a recent medical evaluation Green's "mental status was described as completely normal." (Doc. No. 30-5, at 2). As Dr. Mosnik notes, however, this "completely normal" conclusion came from a standard medical screening checklist that asked only two questions relevant to mental illness and was administered by a medical nurse, not a psychiatric nurse. HT3-85.

Second, as Dr. Mosnik points out, Dr. Rubenzer obtained evidence of abnormalities during his evaluation but failed to adequately consider or conduct further inquiry on that evidence. For instance, the report observed that some of Green's statements during an interview with Dr. Rubenzer "were a bit vague and not fully rationally connected," but the report concludes that "it is quite possible that at such times he was not revealing his true thinking on the matter." Id. at 4. The report also stated that Green believed that the district attorney was "in charge of the courtroom rather than the judge," but that "this is a very common perception among defendants at the jail." Id. at 5. The report further stated that Moncriffe expressed concern that Green "acts like he's talking to a third party," but summarily concludes that "[t]his is not a recognized psychiatric symptom, and appears to be a dramatization." *Id.* at 6. Moreover, Dr. Mosnik testified that Green's performance on the cognitive capacity screening examination administered by Dr. Rubenzer was below the threshold at which additional testing ought to be considered. No follow-up examination was conducted. In light of these circumstances, and given that neither Dr. Rubenzer nor his report were ever scrutinized in court, the Court does not find Dr. Rubenzer's report persuasive. "[E]xpert opinion is not binding on the trier of fact if there is reason to discount it." White v. Estelle, 669 F.2d 973, 978 (5th Cir. 1982) (citation omitted). Such is the case here.

That leaves Dr. Mosnik and Dr. Proctor's opposing forensic evaluations. While both experts agreed that Green was undoubtedly schizophrenic at the time of their evaluations, Dr. Mosnik concluded that Green also suffered from schizophrenia at the time of trial and was incompetent to stand trial. Dr. Proctor concluded that the onset of Green's schizophrenia did not occur until after the trial—Dr. Proctor testified that, at most, Green was in the prodromal phase of schizophrenia during trial and that Green was competent in 2000.

The operative standard for schizophrenia at the time of trial was the DSM-IV-TR. Under this standard, an individual was diagnosed with schizophrenia if he exhibited two or more of the following symptoms, one of which must be among the first three listed symptoms: delusions, hallucinations, disorganized speech or formal thought disorder, grossly disorganized behavior or catatonic behavior, and negative symptoms. The record reflects ample evidence of Green's disorganized speech, grossly disorganized behavior, delusions, and negative symptoms before and during trial. The Court addresses evidence of each symptom in turn.

First, transcripts from the state pre-trial and trial proceedings reflect numerous manifestations of disorganized speech and formal thought disorder. At the evidentiary hearing, and as this Court has already discussed at length *supra*, Dr. Mosnik highlighted examples throughout the trial proceedings of tangentiality, perseveration, incoherence, clanging, illogicality, and derailment. Dr. Proctor contends that Dr. Mosnik applied too high a standard in evaluating Green's speech, arguing instead that Green's troubled speech could be explained through his poor education, the stress of trial, and his lack of legal training. Dr. Mosnik, however, persuasively explained the differences between the speech patterns of individuals with low IQ and levels of education with that of individuals suffering from schizophrenia, and opined that Green's cognitive

levels were significantly more deficient than his family members who testified in court despite having grown up in the same environment with the same educational resources.

Second, as to grossly disorganized behavior, Green exhibited this symptom both in pretrial detention and in court during trial. Testimony from Forward, who lived in the same dormitory as Green at Harris County Jail and observed Green for twelve hours a day, emphasized the extent of Green's behavior in jail. According to Forward, Green "had a bad masturbation problem." HT2-20. Green frequently masturbated in front of other inmates, even when he was told to stop. Masturbation is specifically listed as an example of grossly disorganized behavior in the DSM-IV-TR. Forward also testified that Green likewise had issues with personal hygiene. Forward testified that Green's poor hygiene caused problems with other inmates, so he had to constantly urge Green to bathe and brush his teeth. Even accounting for different standards of hygiene in jail, Green's personal hygiene was below the most basic standards.

Fact witness testimony further reflects Green's grossly disorganized behavior in court during trial. Moncriffe testified that Green made repeated attempts to disrobe in open court. According to Moncriffe, Green would "start to take his clothes off" while he was in front of the jury, and Moncriffe would have to take Green out of the courtroom to "redress him." HT1-24–25. Moncriffe further testified that Green frequently talked to himself, including during trial proceedings. As documented in Dr. Rubenzer's contemporary report, Green "acts like he's talking to a third party"; he would "appear to act out of [sic] conversation between himself and another party." (Doc. No. 30-5, at 6). Green's habit of talking to himself was a long standing one. Jacobs, Green's cousin, testified that Green started talking to himself shortly after he was hit in the head with a brick in junior high, which caused Green to lose consciousness. Forward testified that Green, like his brother who was diagnosed with a serious mental illness, often talked and laughed to

himself, got himself angry, and could not stay focused. Finally, Moncriffe testified that Green had outbursts during trial in which he would "say things out loud." HT1-26. Dr. Mosnik testified that Green's abnormal behaviors in jail and in court were indicia of his mental disorder. Dr. Proctor does not appear to disagree that these behaviors are indicia of grossly disorganized behavior; instead, he opposes Dr. Mosnik's conclusion on the basis that there is insufficient corroborating evidence from the trial of Forward, Jacobs, and Moncriffes' testimony of the behaviors. According to Dr. Proctor, he would have expected to see such behavior reflected in the trial transcript. The Court does not share Dr. Proctor's skepticism of the fact witness's testimony under oath, and is mindful that "a printed record should be received with caution," as it may not capture the full context of proceedings. *Estelle*, 536 F.2d at 1062. The Court finds compelling the displays of Green's grossly disorganized behavior at the time of trial.

Third, numerous witnesses testified about Green's delusions, which remained constant before, during, and after trial. Dr. Mosnik highlighted Green's delusion that his fingerprints were falsely planted on the victim's neck to frame him. Green began expressing this delusion at least by August 2000, when he sent a handwritten letter to the State Commission on Judicial Conduct claiming that Judge McSpadden had permitted detectives to falsify his fingerprint information. Green then continued to belabor the theory at trial and in his closing statements. This was so even though a witness testified at trial that no fingerprints were ever taken from the victim's neck. Dr. Mosnik testified that Green's behavior was a fixed false belief driven by impaired brain functioning. As discussed in greater detail *infra*, other fact witnesses added even more troubling layers to reports of Green's delusions. Green told his brother that police broke into his cell during the night to electroshock him and implant an instrument in his skin. And Green's cousin testified that, even at a young age, Green was fearful and suspicious of people and believed that people

were following him. The record thus presents compelling evidence supporting Dr. Mosnik's conclusion that Green suffered from delusions at the time of trial.

Dr. Proctor's contrary conclusion is unpersuasive. Dr. Proctor discounted the testimony of Forward, Jacob, and Moncriffe as to Green's delusions because there was no corroborating evidence for their testimony at trial. However, the Court is sensitive to the impact that Green's self-representation had on the trial record. The Court is further convinced that the fact witnesses in question were credible and were uniquely positioned to observe Green before and during trial. Dr. Proctor also contends that Green's request for Moncriffe to represent him for the penalty phase is inconsistent with any delusions resulting in a mistrust of lawyers. Yet, the Court is unpersuaded that Green's request for Moncriffe's representation is dispositive on the issue of Green's delusion. Fact witness testimony identified a broader and more troubled scope of Green's delusions than simple mistrust of lawyers, and, in any event, Green attempted numerous times to have both Moncriffe and other lawyers removed.

Finally, as to negative symptoms, Green exhibited signs of avolition: "[1]ack of initiative and persistence in achieving daily activities like maintaining a job, maintaining school, maintaining hygiene." HT3-37. Forward, who drafted many pre-trial motions for Green to copy, testified that rather than work on his case Green instead preferred to "sleep in . . . and hang around and masturbate." HT2-56. Moreover, as discussed *supra*, there is ample evidence of Green's disregard for personal hygiene. While Dr. Proctor opined that Green's behavior may have been caused by emotional depression rather than a mental disorder, the record reflects a lack of initiative and motivation that weighs in favor of Dr. Mosnik's conclusion.

The Court is, accordingly, persuaded that Green exhibited the requisite symptoms of schizophrenia at the time of trial and accordingly agrees with Dr. Mosnik that Green suffered from

schizophrenia in 2000.<sup>17</sup> This conclusion is further bolstered by research regarding the onset of the disorder. Both experts agreed that peak onset generally occurs well before an individual turns thirty. The experts disagreed, however, about the likelihood of Green's onset of schizophrenia occurring after trial. According to Dr. Proctor, schizophrenia may not present itself until an individual is in his mid-thirties. Dr. Mosnik, however, testified that for male patients, there is a "one or less than one percent chance that an individual male will be diagnosed with schizophrenia at the age of 30 or older." HT6-234. Moreover, according to Dr. Mosnik, Green has several characteristics that, research shows, typically lowers an individual's age of onset—namely, he is a black male with a family history of serious mental illness. HT6-234–35. The Court finds that Green suffered from schizophrenia at the time of trial.

# ii. Green Was Incompetent to Stand Trial

Having determined that Green suffered from schizophrenia at the time of his trial in 2000, the Court turns to the "ultimate question of whether [Green's] illness pushed him below the minimum level contemplated by *Dusky*." *Estelle*, 536 F.2d at 1062. In weighing the evidence, the Court is aware of the "difficulty of retrospectively determining an accused's competence to stand trial." *Pate*, 383 U.S. at 387 (citing *Dusky*, 362 U.S. at 403); *see also Thigpen*, 793 F.2d at 630 (quoting *United States v. Makris*, 535 F.2d 899, 904 (5th Cir. 1976)). The Court is guided, however, by the principle that "[b]ecause legal competency is primarily a function of defendant's role in assisting counsel in conducting the defense, the defendant's attorney is in the best position to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup>In post-trial briefing, Respondent urged the Court to disregard Dr. Mosnik's forensic evaluation because she was biased and not credible. Respondent argues that Dr. Mosnik relied too heavily on her present-day diagnosis of schizophrenia, contending that her subsequent conclusion that Green also suffered from schizophrenia at the time of trial was driven by confirmation bias. (Doc. No. 157, at 55–60). The Court disagrees. As discussed at length *supra*, the Court finds ample evidence in the record to support Dr. Mosnik's analysis and conclusion.

determine whether the defendant's competency is suspect." *Thaler*, 2010 WL 1050335, at \*6 (quoting *Watts*, 87 F.3d at 1288). The Court further notes that "[t]he observations of those interacting with petitioner surely are entitled to substantial weight." *Odle v. Woodford*, 238 F.3d 1084, 1089 (9th Cir. 2001).

Guided by these principles, and in light of Green's schizophrenia, the conclusion that Green's mental illness impeded his rational and factual understanding of the proceedings and his rational ability to consult with counsel is most compelling. The evidence presented shows "a profile of a defendant with a severe psychiatric disorder which most probably caused him to misperceive important elements of the proceedings against him and likely interfered with his ability to relate the true facts to his counsel." *Estelle*, 536 F.2d at 1063.

Turning to the first *Dusky* prong, although Green may have been able to state that he was charged with capital murder and knew some of the facts of the case, the trial transcript and witnesses show that Green did not have a rational understanding of the proceedings. This deficient understanding is apparent in Green's general incomprehension of basic facts and legal concepts, his difficulty in grasping the meaning of pro se representation, and his conduct during voir dire and the trial.

As a general matter, Green did not understand basic facts about the proceedings in his case. The record reflects that, before and during the trial, Green was unable to grasp who the Court was, who the State was, and the role of each. Dr. Rubenzer's report, for example, stated that while Green "was able to identify the District Attorney as responsible for proving him guilty," he believed that the "District Attorney is in charge of the courtroom rather than the judge." (Doc. No. 30-5, at 5). This fundamental misunderstanding of the role of the judge in the proceedings is further reflected in a letter Green wrote to the State Commission on Judicial Conduct shortly after his second

Faretta hearing several months before trial, in which he wrote: "I respectfully ask to have a supreme judge hear and dismiss this offense immediately." HT3-22. Nor did Green understand the meaning or finality of his trial proceedings. During the penalty phase, Green interrupted proceedings to declare that he was "not treated as an attorney. [He] was not allowed to object with the law accordingly. [He] was not allowed to give testimony. [He] was not allowed to prove [his] innocence. [He] was not allowed to give a statement." 17 RR 7–8. In fact, Green had delivered his closing statement the day before.

Moreover, Green's repeated inappropriate behavior in court belies his basic misapprehension of the gravity of the proceedings. Moncriffe, Turner, Jacobs, and Hawkins all testified that Green refused to wear civilian clothing to trial and insisted on wearing his jail garb, despite Moncriffe's repeated explanations about the importance of changing clothes. Moreover, there were numerous incidents in which Green tried to disrobe in court, as discussed *supra*. Green's conduct during trial demonstrates that he did not comprehend basic facts about the proceedings.

Green's lack of understanding of basic proceedings extended to his comprehension of his pro se representation. Pre-trial transcripts of the *Faretta* hearings reveal that, while Green claimed to understand the hazards of self-representation, he appears not to have fully comprehended the import of the *Faretta* hearing or that he would in fact be on his own. In his second *Faretta* hearing, for instance, in response to Judge Jones's explanation that Green's waiver of his right to counsel would remove all assistance during trial, Green stated "I asked for two new assistant counsels." 3 RR 12. Later in the hearing, after Judge Jones had emphasized on multiple occasions what it would mean to proceed pro se, Green nonetheless stated again, "[t]he Court will offer me two assistants." 3 RR 20; HT2-184. Moreover, Green oscillated between wanting and not wanting counsel. When

the Court stated, "[o]kay you've fired, you don't want these attorneys," Green responded, "[w]hat, you're not giving me attorneys?" HT3-4-6

It is no wonder that Green failed to grasp the import of proceeding pro se when one considers how Green came to insist upon self-representation and how he handled his pre-trial motions. Indeed, it became clear at the evidentiary hearing that Green's fellow inmate Forward helped Green extensively on his case. Forward drafted motions for Green to copy and it was Forward who suggested that Green seek to represent himself. After learning that Green would not be permitted to proceed pro se if he were deemed mentally unstable, Forward began coaching Green on how to respond to questions he would likely be asked by the judge to ensure that Green would be deemed capable of waiving his right to an attorney. The pair "rehearsed over and over again . . . all the way up to the day [Green] went to court on [his] motion for self-representation." HT2-48-49. That Green was coached to hide his mental illness bolsters the conclusion that Green did not fully understand what it meant for him to proceed pro se. Dr. Proctor refutes this conclusion, stating that Green understood that he was supposed to speak and ask questions in court, and that he did in fact do so. HT5-128, 149. But "[o]ne need not be catatonic . . . to be unable to understand the nature of the charges against him and to be unable to relate realistically to the problems of his defense." Lokos v. Capps, 625 F.2d 1258, 1267 (5th Cir. 1980). That Green spoke and queried during trial does not mean that he understood the purpose of the *Faretta* hearings or that he would be proceeding without "assistants."

Nor did Green understand the process of jury selection or the goal of selecting a favorable jury. Indeed, Moncriffe, who as Green's standby counsel observed Green and attempted to explain to him the concept and goals of voir dire, testified that Green could not grasp even a basic understanding of the process. The result was that Green "picked jurors who were there to kill him."

HT1-37. In one instance, Green selected an officer who came to court dressed in his uniform and who expressed that he was "greatly in favor of death." HT1-39. Green also did not understand proper use of strikes and peremptory strikes. Moncriffe recounted one instance in which Green sought to strike an unfavorable juror, but without explanation instead accepted the juror. In another example, Green used a peremptory strike on a juror without ever talking to him or asking any questions. HT3-55. Respondent contends that, to the contrary, Green's conduct during voir dire reflected his capacity to engage in reasoned strategies. According to Respondent, Green explained that he selected police officers for the jury because he intended to demonstrate police misconduct and believed that other police officers would be better suited to identify that misconduct. (Doc. No. 157, at 42). Even assuming this to be true, however, Green's selection of jurors who explicitly supported the death penalty undermines any claim that Green had a rational understanding of voir dire.

In contrast, Dr. Proctor contends that Green was competent because he had capacity to understand the charges against him, as exhibited by his reaction when his lawyers declined to file a motion to suppress the fingerprint evidence on his behalf and his request that Moncriffe represent him during the penalty phase. Dr. Proctor further supports his competency conclusion through Green's alleged capacity to engage in reasoned choice of legal strategies, as exhibited by his focus on disproving that his fingerprints were on the victim's neck. The Court is unpersuaded. That Green expressed emotion or requested assistance in the penalty phase does not outweigh the evidence just discussed, including Green's paranoid delusions that he was being framed. Moreover, even if Green had something resembling a strategy, it was an irrational one based on his unjustified fixation on the fingerprint issue, even after a witness testified that no such fingerprints were found. In sum, "what emerges from this record is a profile of a defendant with a severe psychiatric

disorder which most probably caused him to misperceive important elements of the proceedings against him." *Estelle*, 536 F.2d at 1063.

Green's ability to communicate rationally and effectively with counsel under the second prong of the *Dusky* standard similarly fell below constitutional levels. In reaching this conclusion, the Court observes that Moncriffe was in the "best position" to determine whether Green could rationally and effectively communicate with counsel given that he served as Green's standby counsel through almost all of pre-trial proceedings and all of the guilt phase of trial, and served as Green's active counsel through the penalty phase of trial. *Thaler*, 2010 WL 1050335, at \*6 (quoting *Watts*, 87 F.3d at 1288). Moncriffe testified that, despite his extensive efforts to explain basic legal concepts to Green, he could not understand them. Green, for instance, could not grasp the concept of the burden of proof, nor did he understand what it meant for a party to "close" its case or what closing arguments were. Moreover, as discussed *supra*, despite Moncriffe's repeated coaching of Green throughout voir dire, Green did not understand the basic mechanics and purposes of questioning and striking jurors. This repeated inability to understand simple concepts eventually led Moncriffe to "realiz[e] that [Green] could not comprehend what I was telling him." HT1-66.

Moncriffe's inability to communicate effectively with Green was corroborated by Forward, Green's dorm-mate at the Harris County Jail who, as discussed *supra*, effectively served as Green's jailhouse lawyer. Forward testified that he had to teach Green concepts on a "child-like level" to try to make him understand. HT2-49. For instance, Forward resorted to waving his hand as if "waving good-bye to your lawyer" to teach Green the concepting of waiver of counsel. *Id*.

Dr. Proctor's diverging testimony that Green had the capacity reasonably to interact with counsel is unpersuasive. To the extent Dr. Proctor discounted Moncriffe's testimony at the evidentiary hearing because Moncriffe had not previously expressed those concerns, the record

demonstrates that Moncriffe's concerns about Green's competency is longstanding. Indeed, Moncriffe's closing statement at the penalty phase of trial emphasized Green's incompetency and inability to effectively communicate. He said:

Something unusual about this case to you? Guy representing himself? Doesn't know how to ask questions. Having difficulty presenting questions. You tell me if you didn't see something wrong. We had no psychiatric examinations or reports to bring in. . . . But, folks, look, I want you to use some of your common sense with me. Something wrong [sic]. The behavior.

18 RR 5. He further opined: "We're not a society that kill [sic] sick people." *Id.* at 22. The Court is further unpersuaded by Dr. Proctor's claim that Green was capable of disclosing pertinent information to and interacting with Moncriffe, "including allowing him to represent him, saying he should have represented him all along." HT5-139. A "basic ability to talk with counsel... [is] not enough to satisfy the right to a fair trial." *Thaler*, 2010 WL 1050335, at \*28. Competency requires the "ability to communicate *effectively* with counsel," *Cooper*, 517 U.S. at 364 (emphasis added), and an "ability to consult with his lawyer with a reasonable degree of *rational* understanding," *Dusky*, 362 U.S. at 402 (emphasis added). "Absent rational communication with counsel, a defendant's role as the 'master of his own defense' is illusory." *Thaler*, 2010 WL 1050335, at \*28 (quoting *Moore v. Johnson*, 194 F.3d 586, 606 (5th Cir. 1999)). As discussed, the Court has serious doubts as to Green's ability to communicate effectively and rationally with Moncriffe.

Moreover, Green exhibited paranoid delusions throughout trial that impeded his ability effectively to engage in the proceedings. Testimony at the evidentiary hearing from Green's family and Turner indicates that Green suffered from paranoid delusions of a conspiracy involving the state, police, and his attorneys. These conspiratorial delusions began before trial and persisted after. Green's older half-brother, Sudds, testified that, during his pre-trial visits to Green at the Harris

County Jail, Green expressed a "crazy" delusion that the police and his lawyers were trying to frame him by switching his DNA in evidence. HT1-170. Green told Sudds that the police or the prosecution were coming into the jail at night to "harass him, trying to get him to agree." HT1-157. Green claimed that they "electroshock[ed]" him and "implanted some instrument to his skin." *Id.* Green's writings leading up to trial further corroborate these delusions and implicate the court. In an August 31, 2000 letter to the State Commission on Judicial Conduct, Green wrote that "Judge McSpadden allowed the detectives namely (Sergeant Swaine and Alan Brown) to falsified [sic] 'vital documentation' . . . falsely reimplementing fingerprint information stating that my fingerprints were found around the victims neck, that is, falsified fingerprint information." (Doc. No. 65-9, at 1); *see also* HT3-9. Moncriffe also reported that Green "had a high sense of paranoia" and believed that people were trying to poison him. HT1-43-44.

Green's conspiratorial delusions continued after his trial as well. According to Turner, Green's childhood friend, Green continued to express delusion that his DNA had been swapped. Within a month after trial, Green sent Turner a letter asking him to contact the Secret Service "and tell them that this case was tampered on part of DNA evidence . . . police acted illegally about the search warrant," and that "at least three different judges . . . supposedly signed a search warrant for the initial arrest." HT1-193. Dr. Mosnik testified that, approximately two years after trial, in a report by Dr. Chen in which Green is diagnosed with paranoid schizophrenia, Dr. Chen highlighted Green's delusions of "gas coming out of the vents in his cell. He's being poisoned. *Conspiracy noted dating back to 2000*. Global satellites have been implanted in his rectum to keep track of him. . . . Individuals communicating with him that he believes are signs that there's Freemasons implanted . . . around the prison." HT2-145–46 (emphasis added).

Courts have found defendants incompetent when they suffer from conspiratorial delusions, particularly where the delusion integrates police, counsel, and the court. See, e.g., Ghane, 490 F.3d at 1040 (8th Cir. 2007) ("[A]lthough Ghane had a factual understanding of the charges against him, his understanding was not rational because he believed the charges were part of a wide ranging government conspiracy."). In United States v. Boigegrain, 155 F.3d 1181, 1189 (10th Cir. 1998), for example, the appellate court affirmed the district court's finding that the defendant was incompetent to stand trial where "the defendant was delusional and suffered from 'paranoid ideation,' causing him to believe that his lawyer was participating in a conspiracy, along with the prosecutor and the judge, to incarcerate him for reasons unrelated to the charge against him." Similarly, in *United States v. Hiebert*, 30 F.3d 1005, 1007 (8th Cir. 1994), the defendant was found to be incompetent to stand trial because he "apparently believed that the judge and the attorneys were part of a conspiracy against him." Green suffered from a paranoid delusion that the evidence in his case had been tampered with and that police were violently abusing him in jail. These delusions played a large role in Green's decision to proceed pro se, impeded his ability to communicate with counsel and understand the proceedings in his case, and informed his irrational decisions and strategy during voir dire and trial. 18

At bottom, this case is about a schizophrenic individual who, plagued with delusions that he was being framed, was persuaded by a fellow inmate in his jail dormitory to represent himself at trial. Yet, throughout trial proceedings, he failed to grasp basic facts about the process. He confused the role of the court, selected jurors that explicitly and strongly supported the death

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> Respondent relies on *Saldano v. Davis*, 759 F. App'x 276 (5th Cir. 2019), to support its contention that Green was competent to stand trial. Respondent contends that the symptoms of mental illness in *Saldano* were more severe than Green's, and even so the Fifth Circuit declined relief. Respondent's reliance is misplaced. The Fifth Circuit in *Saldano* never reached the substantive issue of incompetency because the petitioner abandoned it.

penalty, insisted on wearing his prison garb and disrobed in front of the jury, and, despite extensive coaching, could not grasp even the most basic concepts. Under these circumstances, Green has certainly met his burden of proving by a preponderance of the evidence that he had neither a rational understanding of the proceedings against him nor the ability to consult his attorney with a reasonable degree of rational understanding. *Estelle*, 536 F.2d at 1059 ("[P]roof by a preponderance... is all that is required.... To place a greater burden on the petitioner might bring up due process considerations."). Indeed, the evidence adduced from the state record and the witnesses from this Court's evidentiary hearing would compel the Court to conclude that Green's incompetence is clear and convincing if such a standard were applied here. The Court accordingly grants habeas relief on Green's fourth claim that he was incompetent to stand trial.

# **B.** Ineffective Assistance of Counsel at the Penalty Phase

In his first claim for relief, Green alleges that the death penalty was imposed in violation of his Sixth Amendment right to effective assistance of counsel. Specifically, Green alleges that Moncriffe, who served as standby counsel during the guilt phase of trial and was appointed as counsel immediately before the penalty phase began, was ineffective in failing to move for a continuance to investigate and present mitigating evidence on Green's behalf.<sup>19</sup> This failure was

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> Respondent argues that Green "scarcely mentioned" Moncriffe's failure to request a continuance in his amended petition and that this should affect "how much weight" the Court should give the claim. (Doc. No. 157, at 121 n.35). Respondent does not, however, argue that Green has waived the argument that Moncriffe was ineffective for failing to request a continuance. Nor could Respondent, since Green raised continuance-related concerns in his amended petition. (Doc. No. 30, at 6) ("Moncriffe did not request a continuance, nor did he request appointment of a mental health expert."). In fact, such concerns are central to Green's first claim, as Moncriffe could not have conducted a mitigation investigation without requesting a continuance. Moreover, Respondent has twice now had an opportunity to brief the continuance issue (Doc. Nos. 68, 157). The claim was appropriately raised and is ripe for consideration.

compounded, Green alleges, by his counsel's deficient mitigation investigation during the monthslong pre-trial period before Green waived his right to counsel.

It is agreed that Green's first claim is procedurally defaulted. But Green can establish cause and prejudice to overcome the default. The Court has already addressed the procedural reviewability of the claim in its Memorandum and Order granting in part Green's motion for reconsideration. (Doc. No. 72). The Court held that Green had shown cause and prejudice to excuse the procedural default under *Martinez v. Ryan*, 566 U.S. 1, 14 (2012), and *Trevino v. Thaler*, 569 U.S. 413, 429 (2013), which together established that a procedural default does not bar federal habeas review of a substantial claim of ineffective assistance at trial if counsel in the initial-review collateral proceeding was ineffective. Specifically, the Court concluded that Green had shown both that his claim for ineffective assistance of penalty phase counsel is substantial, and that state habeas counsel was ineffective in failing to raise that claim.<sup>20</sup>

The Court also concluded that an "evidentiary hearing is needed to further evaluate this claim, specifically to determine whether Mr. Green can prove prejudice as a result of his trial counsel's deficient performance." (Doc. No 72, at 19). Having now held the evidentiary hearing, the Court addresses the full merits of Green's claim that Moncriffe's performance at sentencing, and in particular his failure to request a continuance for development of mitigation evidence, violated his duties under *Strickland v. Washington*, 466 U.S. 668, 687 (1984). Because no state

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> Although the Court does not repeat its *Martinez/Trevino* analysis here, there is substantial overlap with the *Martinez/Trevino* analysis that the Court performs *infra* in relation to Green's fifth claim for relief. Moreover, *Trevino* does not provide the only route to overcoming the procedural default of Green's ineffective assistance claims. As discussed *supra*, state habeas counsel's actions exceeded ineffectiveness, entering the realm of outright abandonment. As such, Green can also overcome the procedural default of his ineffective assistance claims under the *Maples* rubric, for the reasons discussed *supra*, so long as he shows prejudice by establishing the merit of those claims, which he does.

court has addressed the merits of this federal constitutional claim, this Court's review is *de novo*. *See Cone v. Bell*, 556 U.S. 449, 472 (2009).

### 1. Background

To understand the deficiency of Moncriffe's representation at the penalty phase, it is first necessary to understand the ineffective assistance of counsel that Green received during pre-trial proceedings. Green was represented by attorneys Goode, Hill, and Hinton for a six-month period during pre-trial proceedings before Green first waived his right to counsel.<sup>21</sup> During that time, counsel never requested appointment of a psychiatric expert; failed to obtain Green's school, criminal, and medical records; and neglected to prepare a social and family history for Green. Respondent argues that Green's lack of cooperation is to blame. In particular, Respondent points to the fact that Hill requested the appointment of an investigator in February 2000, but that Green refused to cooperate with the investigator and unsuccessfully moved for his removal in August 2000. However, even where a defendant is "fatalistic or uncooperative, . . . that does not obviate the need for defense counsel to conduct some sort of mitigation investigation." Porter v. McCollum, 558 U.S. 30, 40 (2009) (citing Rompilla v. Beard, 545 U.S. 374, 381–82 (2005)) (emphasis in original). Respondent ignores that counsel waited over four months to request appointment of an investigator, that a competent investigator can still accomplish much absent input from a defendant, that counsel never requested appointment of a psychiatric expert, and that counsel took no other basic steps toward a mitigation investigation during this critical pre-trial period. The 1989 American Bar Association ("ABA") Guidelines for the Appointment and Performance of Counsel in Death Penalty Cases ("Guidelines") unambiguously state that

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> The pre-trial period lasted from September 19, 1999, until December 4, 2000. Goode, Hinton, and Hill represented Green from September 20, 1999, until March 21, 2000, a six-month span. Hill replaced Goode sometime in January of 2000.

"preparation for the sentencing phase, in the form of investigation, should begin immediately upon counsel's the case." Guidelines 11.8.3(A), available entry into at https://www.americanbar.org/groups/committees/death\_penalty\_representation/resources/aba\_gu idelines/1989-guidelines; see also Strickland, 466 U.S. at 688-89 (discussing the use of ABA standards as guides for determining "[p]revailing norms of practice"). By not promptly commencing a mitigation investigation, Goode, Hill, and Hinton performed deficiently. Their deficient performance prejudiced Green, as the record now reflects that ample mitigation evidence was available, particularly on the issue of Green's mental illness, as discussed *supra*.

After Green waived his right to counsel, Moncriffe was appointed as standby counsel. Moncriffe was not allowed to conduct any mitigation investigation as standby counsel. In fact, the trial court ordered him to refrain from undertaking even basic procedural matters for Green. HT1-126. Nonetheless, Moncriffe recognized early on Green's mental instability and, at one point prior to trial, requested that the court appoint a psychiatrist to examine Green in preparation for the mitigation case at the penalty phase of trial. The state objected, arguing that Moncriffe should not be allowed to "step into the role of lead counsel." 11 RR 9. The trial court agreed and declined to order appointment of a psychiatrist to assist in preparing a mitigation case. Moncriffe, who was alarmed by the due process implications of the ruling, respectfully objected:

Your Honor, then just for the record, standby counsel—for the record, I'm placed in a position where if Mr. Green decides not to represent himself during any phase of the trial, I don't have the expert witnesses for mitigation, for future dangerousness. And I think that would be a direct violation of due process, your Honor, for the 14th Amendment. And it just concerns me greatly at this point. I would like to have that at least available.

11 RR 10. The Court responded that it had "admonished Mr. Green time and time again" about the dangers of self-representation, and Green had "put himself in the position that he [did] not have all the tools that are available." *Id*.

Green continued pro se through the guilt phase of the trial, and, on December 5, 2000, the jury returned a guilty verdict. Penalty phase proceedings commenced the following morning. At the start, Green suddenly announced that he wanted Moncriffe to represent him during the penalty phase. 17 RR 10. The trial court agreed to the request. Yet, despite these rapid developments and Moncriffe's continued belief that Green was suffering under a mental illness, Moncriffe did not request a continuance, appointment of a mental health expert, or a competency hearing. Instead, within roughly an hour of Moncriffe's appointment, the penalty phase was underway.

Moncriffe resorted to calling the eight witnesses that Green had managed to subpoena: Green's mother, brother, and uncle, and five individuals loosely associated with Green. <sup>22</sup> Moncriffe did not have an opportunity to meet with these witnesses to prepare their testimony, HT1-160–61, 189, and, with the exception of Green's mother, appears not to have spoken with any of them in any great depth prior to the hearing. Moncriffe asked each of them roughly a dozen basic questions that covered identifying information and a cursory recapitulation of minor encounters with Green. The questioning of Richard Johnson, with whom Green played basketball, is typical:

#### DIRECT EXAMINATION BY MR. MONCRIFFE:

- Q. Can you state your name for the record, sir?
- A. Richard Johnson.
- Q. Mr. Johnson, what do you do for a living?
- A. Supervisor at the University of Texas in the computer center.
- Q. And how long have you worked there, sir?
- A. For 27 years.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> These witnesses included the director of a recreational center where Green spent some time, an individual who volunteered with Green as part of a church group, Green's gym coach from seventeen years prior, Green's former Sunday school teacher with whom he lived for some time, and an individual who played pick-up basketball with Green. 17 RR 86, 91, 94, 103, 110.

- Q. This young man -- do you have any children?
- A. No.
- Q. All right. This young man here who is sitting here at the table with me, could you tell the jury how you know him?
- A. Through some friends from playing basketball.
- Q. Did you have dealings with him when you played basketball?
- A. Yes.
- Q. Could you tell the jury what type of person you saw. What type of person is he?
- A. Always calm. I've never seen him upset. A very quiet person.
- Q. When was the last time you saw him?
- A. Maybe about six months ago, maybe a year.
- Q. Been a little while ago?
- A. Yeah. It's been a while.
- Q. You understand this jury has found him guilty of capital murder?
- A. Correct.
- Q. We've talked about that, haven't we?
- A. Yes.
- Q. You understand that their options are life or death?
- A. Yes.
- Q. Whatever this jury sees fit to do, sir, you going to respect that verdict?
- A. Yes.
- MR. MONCRIFFE: No further questions.

17 RR 110–11. Moncriffe ended his direct examination of almost every witness with the same question about respect for the jury's sentencing verdict. These witnesses answered the same way: yes. 17 RR 87, 93, 96, 98, 101, 109, 111.

The questioning of Green's family was no more in depth. Green's mother could have told the jury about the deprivation and abuse Green had suffered as a child, as well as the mental illness that runs through their family.<sup>23</sup> Yet her direct examination totals three pages of transcript and touched on neither of these topics. The direct examination of Green's uncle consists of one page of testimony and is even sparser than the testimony from non-family witnesses, while the direct examination of Green's brother spans a mere two pages. After Moncriffe rested, the State put on six witnesses whose testimony was primarily directed at Green's criminal history. On redirect, the State also called Kristin Loesch's sister and mother. 17 RR 112, 116.

Moncriffe made Green's mental condition the central theme of his closing argument. HT1-37–38. Though he had no concrete mitigating evidence on point, Moncriffe hoped that at least one person on the jury had observed Green's demeanor throughout trial and could see that he was suffering from some mental illness. HT1-37. He said in his closing argument: "One thing I know about Americans, too. We're not a society that kill [sic] sick people. We don't kill sick people. And I want you to think about that." 18 RR 22–23. According to Moncriffe, this statement encapsulated his penalty phase strategy. HT1-37–38.

The State's closing statement emphasized not only Green's criminal history, but also the complete lack of mitigation evidence. The state remarked, "there's not a lick of mitigation here," and "[t]his case has absolutely no mitigation." 18 RR 42, 44. The state also argued that Green had been "brought up in the best of circumstances." 18 RR 33. The state explicitly pointed out that no evidence had been presented to support Moncriffe's suggestion of mental illness, and urged the jury to infer that "[t]here's nothing the least bit abnormal" about Green. 18 RR 41. The jury

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> Though Green's mother did not testify at the evidentiary hearing, she did submit an affidavit detailing what she could have testified to at the penalty phase. However, because the contents of her affidavit and others submitted are largely inadmissible hearsay, the Court relies below for its prejudice analysis solely on testimony provided at the evidentiary hearing.

returned a verdict in favor of death in under four hours, 18 RR 48, 50, and the court sentenced Green to death the same day, 18 RR 53.

### 2. Analysis

The issue before the Court is whether Green received ineffective assistance of counsel at the penalty phase of his trial because Moncriffe unreasonably failed to seek a continuance in order to investigate and present mitigation evidence on Green's behalf.

"An ineffective assistance claim has two components: A petitioner must show that counsel's performance was deficient, and that the deficiency prejudiced the defense." Wiggins v. Smith, 539 U.S. 510, 521 (2003). "To establish deficient performance, a petitioner must demonstrate that counsel's representation fell below an objective standard of reasonableness." Id. (internal quotation marks omitted). Reasonableness is measured against "prevailing professional norms" and must be viewed under the totality of the circumstances. Id. A showing of deficient performance "requires showing that counsel made errors so serious that counsel was not functioning as the 'counsel' guaranteed the defendant by the Sixth Amendment." Strickland, 466 U.S. at 687. To establish prejudice, a petitioner must show that "there is a reasonable probability that, but for counsel's unprofessional errors, the result of the proceeding would have been different." Id. at 694. In a capital case, the question is "whether the changes to the mitigation case would have a reasonable probability of causing a juror to change his or her mind about imposing the death penalty." Blanton v. Quarterman, 543 F.3d 230, 236 (5th Cir. 2008). The focus of the collective inquiry is whether the "death sentence resulted from a breakdown in the adversary process that renders the result unreliable." Strickland, 466 U.S. at 687.

The Court concludes that Moncriffe's decision to seek neither a mental health evaluation nor a continuance prior to commencement of the penalty phase was objectively unreasonable under the circumstances and that this deficient performance resulted in actual prejudice to Green.

### a. Deficient Performance

"It has long been recognized that the right to counsel is the right to the effective assistance of counsel." *McMann v. Richardson*, 397 U.S. 759, 771 n.14 (1970). Thus, once appointed, Moncriffe was under a duty to perform effectively. The Court is sympathetic to the challenges that made it difficult for Moncriffe to meet that duty. Because of pre-trial counsel's failure to commence a mitigation investigation, Moncriffe's limited role as standby counsel, and the trial court's subsequent refusal to appoint a psychiatrist to serve as a mitigation expert, Moncriffe had no chance of completing a full mitigation investigation before sentencing. As Moncriffe expressed at the evidentiary hearing, "to do this case adequately and right, [he] would need a two-year continuance"—an impossibility given that the jury was already impaneled. HT1-118.

However, Moncriffe was still obligated to provide effective assistance of counsel under the circumstances. A reasonable lawyer in Moncriffe's situation would have requested a continuance to allow for the development of mitigation evidence. Even a short continuance would have allowed Moncriffe to assemble more in-depth testimony from family members about Green's history and past mental illness, or request a succinct psychological evaluation. Nevertheless, Moncriffe did not request a continuance and instead began the penalty phase of trial within an hour after his appointment. The key issue is thus whether Moncriffe's failure to request a continuance to allow for further mitigation investigation amounted to deficient performance under the circumstances.

Other courts have determined that failure to request a penalty phase continuance in the face of a dramatically inadequate mitigation investigation amounts to deficient performance. In

Marshall v. Hendricks, the district court found deficient performance where trial counsel permitted the penalty phase in a capital case to commence immediately after the guilt phase, despite having not prepared a mitigation case. 313 F. Supp. 2d 423, 450 (D.N.J. 2004), aff'd sub nom. Marshall v. Cathel, 428 F.3d 452 (3d Cir. 2005). The district court explained:

[B]y not requesting a continuance [counsel] was forced to go forward without having conducted any investigation into a case for life. . . . [N]o reasonable attorney in [counsel's] position would have gone forward without an adjournment. [Counsel] did not have a single witness ready to testify, nor was he aware of any useful mitigating evidence aside from a cursory understanding of [defendant's] charitable work and the fact that he had no prior criminal record. . . . [A] continuance would have permitted [counsel] to discover a substantial number of willing witnesses, including family members who could have testified on [Defendant's] behalf. Therefore, a continuance was absolutely necessary in this case and [counsel] acted unreasonably by not requesting one.

Id. at 449–50. Unlike counsel in *Marshall*, Moncriffe was not responsible for the lack of mitigation evidence, but if anything, that made his decision to not request a continuance more unreasonable. This is especially true because, similar to counsel in *Marshall*, Moncriffe did not have a single witness of his own selection on hand, he had no mitigating evidence available to him, and he had not had time to prepare testimony from family members who could have testified in much greater depth about Green's upbringing and family history of mental illness. Moncriffe's failure to request a continuance is particularly unreasonable given that Moncriffe had long believed that Green was mentally ill and had concerns about Green's competency to represent himself.

Similarly, in *Ferrell* v. *Hall*, the Eleventh Circuit held that counsel acted deficiently by conducting an inadequate mental health investigation despite obvious indicators that the defendant suffered from mental illness. 640 F.3d 1199, 1228 (11th Cir. 2011). It weighed heavily in the court's analysis that the strongest indicator of the defendant's mental illness (a seizure) occurred during trial, yet counsel did not seek a continuance of sentencing to further investigate the

defendant's mental health: "Remarkably, defense counsel never sought so much as a continuance to determine if there was some mental health issue that caused the seizure or to evaluate the defendant's mental health further." *Id.* at 1228. Here too, clear indicators of Green's mental illness appeared during trial. Yet Moncriffe did not ask for a continuance, appointment of a mental health expert, or a hearing on Green's competency to stand trial.

As in these cases, Moncriffe's failure to request a continuance fell below an objective standard of reasonableness. "Counsel may not exclude certain lines of defense for other than strategic reasons." *Strickland*, 466 U.S. at 681. At the evidentiary hearing, Moncriffe made clear he had no strategic reason to refrain from seeking a continuance or appointment of a mental health expert. Moncriffe testified that his strategy at sentencing was to argue that Green should not be sentenced to death because he was mentally ill. Yet, Moncriffe had no actual evidence of Green's mental illness to present to the jury. A continuance would have allowed him to develop such evidence. Even a very short continuance would have enabled Moncriffe to prepare mitigating testimony from family members regarding Green's upbringing, mental condition, and the mental illness in his family, especially because Moncriffe had already built working relationships with numerous family members over the course of the trial. Such testimony would have proved much more impactful than the sparse direct examination that actually occurred. A somewhat longer continuance would have allowed Moncriffe to obtain an expert psychiatric evaluation. But

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> Moncriffe testified that he had developed a working relationship with Green's mother and brother (Robert Sudds, Jr.) from talking to them when they came to court during trial. HT1-114. Green's mother connected Moncriffe to several other people who knew Green, with whom Moncriffe also spoke. HT1-114. Some of those people, such as Michael Turner, Green's childhood friend, were among the witnesses that Moncriffe called during the penalty phase. Testimony from Sudds and Turner, however, reflects that their interactions with Moncriffe before the sentencing were limited, and that Moncriffe did not have an opportunity to help them prepare testimony for the sentencing hearing. HT1-161, 189.

regardless, a brief continuance would have sufficed to develop substantial mitigating evidence of mental illness. After all, Dr. Rubenzer's evaluation took only a couple of days, and yet would have unearthed substantial evidence of mental illness according to Dr. Mosnik, had Dr. Rubenzer not disregarded or discounted critical pieces of information, including Green's attentional and memory difficulties, Green's tenuous understanding of legal proceedings, Moncriffe's testimony about Green's behavior, and Green's statements indicative of grandiosity.

In contrast to these potential benefits, Moncriffe had nothing to lose from asking for a continuance. At worst, the request would have been denied and the issue preserved for appeal. Because Moncriffe's decision to forgo the possibility of a critical mitigation investigation was not based on strategy, it fell below an objective standard of reasonableness and constituted deficient performance. *Cf. Canales v. Stephens*, 765 F.3d 551, 569 (5th Cir. 2014) ("[C]ounsel did not make a strategic choice to forego a mitigation investigation. Instead, he chose not to pursue that claim in any depth because he thought he could not receive any additional funding to pursue those claims. Accordingly, his performance fell below an objective standard of reasonableness.").

In fact, Moncriffe repeatedly acknowledged at the evidentiary hearing that he should have asked for a continuance. HT1-118, 122, 127. He testified he did not request a continuance because he believed it would be denied, but recognized that he should have at least preserved the issue for appeal. HT1-118–21. Moncriffe admitted that, given his ongoing concerns that Green suffered from a serious mental illness, he should have asked the trial court to appoint a psychiatrist to allow him to put on mitigating evidence of mental illness. HT1-124–27. Developing that evidence would have taken a couple of months. HT1-124. But Moncriffe would have had a strong argument for

such a continuance because of *Ake v. Oklahoma*, 470 U.S. 68, 83 (1985),<sup>25</sup> and because he had diligently sought the appointment of a psychiatrist to assist with mitigation when he was standby counsel. Moncriffe also acknowledged that he should have asked for a hearing on Green's competency to stand trial, given that he believed Green was incompetent, and that no hearing on Green's competency to stand trial had yet taken place. HT1-123–24.

Respondent argues that Moncriffe had no duty to ask for a continuance because asking for one would have been futile, given that the trial court had repeatedly admonished Green that it would not tolerate delay of proceedings stemming from his self-representation. (Doc. No. 157, at 122); see also Murray v. Maggio, 736 F.2d 279, 283 (5th Cir. 1984) (per curiam) ("Counsel is not required to engage in the filing of futile motions."). But it was not futile to request a continuance. It was certainly within the trial court's equitable power to grant a brief continuance for Moncriffe to secure other family witnesses, or to prepare to elicit more impactful testimony from those

In an adversarial system due process requires at least a reasonably level playing field at trial. In the present context that means more than just an examination by a "neutral" psychiatrist. It also means the appointment of a psychiatrist to provide technical assistance to the accused, to help evaluate the strength of his defense, to offer his own expert diagnosis at trial if it is favorable to that defense, and to identify the weaknesses in the State's case, if any, by testifying himself and/or preparing counsel to cross-examine opposing experts.

De Freece v. State, 848 S.W.2d 150, 159 (Tex. Crim. App. 1993). Texas courts have even extended the reasoning of *Ake* to support a right to free assistance of experts in other fields. *See Rey v. State*, 897 S.W.2d 333, 337–38 & n.4 (Tex. Crim. App. 1995) (listing cases recognizing right to assistance from experts in pathology, hypnosis, ballistics, and DNA analysis).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> In *Ake*, the Supreme Court held that the Due Process Clause of the Fourteenth Amendment obligates states to both (1) provide indigent defendants with access to psychiatric examination and assistance when the defendant makes a preliminary showing that his sanity at the time of the offense is likely to be a significant factor at trial, and (2) provide indigent capital defendants access to the assistance of a psychiatric expert to meet the State's psychiatric expert testimony at sentencing. Texas courts have interpreted *Ake* broadly:

witnesses Green had managed to subpoena. *See White v. State*, 982 S.W.2d 642, 647 (Tex. App.—Texarkana 1998, pet. ref'd) ("Equitable motions for continuance typically allow a party a short delay to secure a witness."). In Texas, factors relevant to an equitable motion for continuance are "the diligence in interviewing and procuring the witness' presence; the probability of procuring the testimony within a reasonable time; the specificity of the witness' expected testimony; the degree the testimony is expected to be favorable to the accused; and the unique or cumulative nature of the witness' testimony . . . ." *Id*.

These factors weighed heavily in favor of a brief continuance. Because Moncriffe had already built a working relationship with Green's family members prior to his appointment, he was positioned to swiftly prepare for their testimony and indicate to the court with some specificity the family history testimony he sought to elicit. Such testimony would have proved both critical and unique—as detailed in the next subsection—especially given that a mitigation investigation had not otherwise been performed on Green's behalf. As for diligence, though Green's waiver of counsel no doubt impacted the preparation of mitigation evidence, it is also true that Moncriffe, as standby counsel, had diligently sought appointment of a psychiatrist to assist in preparing mitigation evidence—a request the trial court denied, leaving Moncriffe with no mitigation evidence to present the morning of his appointment. And it is further the case that Moncriffe could not have acted more diligently to prepare witness testimony at the sentencing hearing, as he was appointed immediately before the penalty phase commenced. Even a brief continuance would have allowed Moncriffe to engage in critical preparation that was otherwise impossible in the hour or less between his appointment and the commencement of the penalty phase.

Furthermore, had the court denied Green's request for a continuance, the issue would have at least been preserved for appeal. Raising the issue on appeal would have been by no means futile,

as Texas courts have held that the denial of a brief equitable continuance can amount to an abuse of discretion. *See Deaton v. State*, 948 S.W.2d 371, 376–77 (Tex. App.—Beaumont 1997) (finding that the court abused its discretion in denying continuance to accommodate temporary unavailability of defense witness even though continuance inconvenienced the jury and the court); *Petrick v. State*, 832 S.W.2d 767, 771 (Tex. App.—Houston [1st Dist.] 1992, pet. ref'd) (finding that the court abused its discretion by denying defendant short continuance to allow for presentation of alibi witnesses); *Richardson v. State*, 288 S.W.2d 500, 501 (Tex. Crim. App. 1956) (finding that the court abused its discretion in forcing defendant to trial with an unprepared attorney rather than granting a brief postponement while defendant's counsel of choice was detained in another trial).

Nor would it have been futile to request a continuance to obtain a psychiatric evaluation. While the trial court likely would have denied such a request, had Moncriffe moved for the continuance, the issue would have been preserved for appeal, and the trial court's denial would have been reviewed for abuse of discretion. *See Janecka v. State*, 937 S.W.2d 456, 468 (Tex. Crim. App. 1996) ("The trial court's ruling on a motion for continuance is reviewed for abuse of its discretion."). <sup>26</sup> "Where denial of a continuance has resulted in demonstrated prejudice, [Texas courts] have not hesitated to declare an abuse of discretion." *Id.* In *Janecka*, counsel in a capital case moved for a continuance on the ground that he had not been given adequate time to prepare.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup> See also Woods v. Comm'r of Corr., 857 A.2d 986 (Conn. App. Ct. 2004). The court in Woods held that counsel was ineffective for failing to seek a continuance to have the defendant evaluated by a psychiatrist after learning that the defendant had suspected organic brain damage. Counsel did not seek a continuance for an expert evaluation because the deadline to declare expert witnesses had passed, and she believed it was "too late" and "felt that the court would have denied such a request." *Id.* at 991–92. The court held that counsel's conduct was deficient because the court had the discretion to fashion a remedy, and a denial of the request for a continuance and expert assistance would have at least preserved the record for appeal. *Id.* at 992.

The court held that the denial of the continuance was not an abuse of discretion, but only because counsel did not establish specific prejudice, including that "crucial testimony would have been given by potential witnesses." *Id.* Here, in contrast, and as discussed *infra*, Green can show that a continuance would have allowed Moncriffe to develop critical mitigating evidence. Indeed, absent a continuance, Moncriffe was deprived of the ability to put on any mitigating evidence on Green's behalf. This Court recognizes that there is no set test for determining when the denial of a continuance violates due process. *Ungar v. Sarafite*, 376 U.S. 575, 589 (1964). But due process concerns, not to mention Sixth Amendment concerns, loom large when denial of a continuance "render[s] the right to defend with counsel an empty formality." *Id*.

In fact, additional due process considerations made requesting a continuance an even more critical matter in this instance. As Moncriffe flagged for the trial court while serving as standby counsel, *Ake v. Oklahoma* arguably secured Green a due process right to the assistance of an expert psychologist during the penalty phase of his trial, especially in light of how Texas courts had interpreted, and continue to interpret, *Ake*.<sup>27</sup> Moncriffe's representation fell below an objective standard of reasonableness when he failed to protect this due process right by not requesting a continuance for an expert evaluation. Moncriffe's decision was particularly deficient because he knew that Green's mental condition was highly relevant to the penalty phase and had reason to suspect that a mental evaluation would produce substantial mitigating evidence. Indeed, Moncriffe made Green's mental illness the centerpiece of his closing statements during the penalty phase.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> See footnote 24 *supra*. It is unsettled whether Green has such a due process right under the Fifth Circuit's interpretation of *Ake*. *See White v. Johnson*, 153 F.3d 197, 200 (5th Cir. 1998) (acknowledging but declining to decide key issues related to the scope of *Ake* in capital sentencings). But it is the interpretation of *Ake* reached by Texas, rather than the Fifth Circuit, that is most relevant to assessing the objective reasonableness of Moncriffe's decision not to request the appointment of an expert witness and a continuance to allow for Green's psychiatric evaluation.

Moreover, had Moncriffe requested a continuance for a mental evaluation, only to have it denied, Green would have had a powerful *Ake*-based argument on appeal, rendering the decision to not request a continuance all the more unreasonable. *Cf. Powell v. Collins*, 332 F.3d 376, 397 (6th Cir. 2003) (holding that a state trial court's denial of counsel's request for a continuance between the guilt and penalty phases of the trial for purposes of obtaining a mental evaluation for use as mitigation during the penalty phase violated defendant's due process rights under *Ake* and was an abuse of discretion, where the trial court had previously denied counsel's pre-trial request for appointment of such an expert).

Respondent argues that no appeal could have succeeded because Article 29.13 of the Texas Code of Criminal Procedure states that a continuance may be granted after trial has commenced when "by some unexpected occurrence," either the defendant or the state is "so taken by surprise that a fair trial cannot be had," and Green's decision to rescind his right of self-representation was neither unexpected nor a surprise. *See* Tex. Code Crim. Proc. Ann. art. 29.13, However, independent of this statutory provision, defendants may invoke the equitable powers of the trial court in seeking a continuance after trial begins, especially when due process rights are at stake. *See Vega v. State*, 898 S.W.2d 359, 361 (Tex. App.—San Antonio 1995, writ ref'd) (reviewing for abuse of discretion an equitable motion for continuance brought on due process grounds); *O'Rarden v. State*, 777 S.W.2d 455, 460 (Tex. App.—Dallas, pet. ref'd) (same); *see also* 43 George E. Dix & John M. Schmolesky, Tex. Prac., Crim. Prac. & Proc. § 33:24 (3d ed. 2019). "An equitable motion for continuance is reviewable for an abuse of discretion." *Vega*, 898 S.W.2d at

361. Because Green's due process rights were at stake, it was not futile for Moncriffe to seek a continuance from the state trial court.<sup>28</sup>

In sum, Moncriffe's failure to request a continuance, though made amid a challenging situation, was nonetheless an error so serious that it deprived Green of his Sixth Amendment right to counsel during the penalty phase of his trial. The totality of the circumstances at the time of Moncriffe's appointment leave no doubt as to the deficiency. Pre-trial counsel's almost non-existent mitigation investigation, coupled with the trial court's earlier refusal to appoint a psychiatrist to evaluate Green for mitigation, left Moncriffe with absolutely no mitigation evidence to offer on Green's behalf. At the same time, Moncriffe reasonably believed that a mental health evaluation would produce substantial evidence that Green was suffering from a mental illness. In fact, Moncriffe was aware that Green's due process right to assistance of a psychological expert in aid of mitigation had arguably been jeopardized. No strategic reason counselled against requesting a continuance or a mental evaluation for mitigation purposes. And yet Moncriffe requested neither, instead choosing to proceed with the penalty phase, where he elicited minimal testimony from the character witnesses that Green had managed to subpoena. Even a very brief

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup> The issue of whether Green was entitled to seek an equitable continuance should not be confused with the issue of whether such a continuance had to be requested through a sworn written motion to preserve appellate review. The Texas Code of Criminal Procedure provides that review of the denial of a motion for continuance is forfeited unless the motion is sworn and in writing. *See* TEX. CODE CRIM. PROC. ANN. arts. 29.03, 29.08. At the time of Green's trial, some Texas courts employed a "due process" exception to this statutory requirement. But in *Anderson v. State*, 301 S.W.3d 276, 278 (Tex. Crim App. 2009), the Texas Court of Criminal Appeals held that there is no such exception. *Anderson*, however, did not question the idea that defendants can request equitable continuances on due process grounds. *See* 43 Tex. Prac., Crim. Prac, & Proc. § 33:29 (3d ed. 2019) (explaining that Anderson "cannot, of course, mean that a defendant constitutionally entitled to delay cannot seek appellate relief if delay is refused"). *Anderson* at most places procedural constraints on the making of such a motion. The Court assumes for purposes of its analysis that Moncriffe would have complied with all relevant requirements for preserving review.

continuance would have allowed Moncriffe to instead unearth and elicit critical mitigating testimony from family members. And simply moving for a continuance would have preserved the issue for appeal. For all these reasons, no reasonable attorney would have immediately advanced to the penalty phase of the trial without requesting a continuance to allow for presentation of mitigating evidence.

#### b. Prejudice

To show prejudice, Green must "show that there is a reasonable probability that, but for counsel's unprofessional errors, the result of the proceeding would have been different." *Strickland*, 466 U.S. at 694. A reasonable probability is less than a preponderance. *Kyles v. Whitley*, 514 U.S. 419, 434 (1995). *Strickland*'s standard does not require Green to "show that counsel's deficient conduct more likely than not altered the outcome in the case." *Strickland*, 466 U.S. at 693. Still, the "likelihood of a different result must be substantial, not just conceivable." *Harrington v. Richter*, 562 U.S. 86, 112 (2011).

Here, the relevant inquiry is whether, had the jury been able to consider the mitigation evidence that Moncriffe failed to seek to develop, "there is a reasonable probability that at least one juror would have struck a different balance." *Wiggins*, 539 U.S. at 537; *accord Buck v. Davis*, 137 S. Ct. 759, 776 (2017). In conducting this inquiry, the court must "proceed on the assumption that the decisionmaker is reasonably, conscientiously, and impartially applying the standards that govern the decision." *Strickland*, 466 U.S. at 695. In Texas, as elsewhere, that means each juror was exercising her right to make an individual assessment of the strength and weight of the mitigation evidence, *McKoy v. North Carolina*, 494 U.S. 433, 442–43 (1990), and that any juror's vote for a life sentence would have prevented imposition of the death penalty, Tex. Code CRIM. Proc. Ann. art. 37.071, § 2(e)–(g).

Testimony from lay and expert witnesses at the evidentiary hearing before this Court revealed substantial and compelling mitigation evidence that could have been presented at sentencing. Had Moncriffe sought and obtained a continuance, he would have uncovered and presented mitigating evidence in the form of testimony from family and friends, as well as a mental health evaluation. There is a "reasonable probability" that such evidence would have changed the mind of at least one juror.

At the evidentiary hearing, the Court heard testimony from Robert Sudds, Jr. (brother), Michael Turner (family friend), and Jerry Jacobs (cousin). Each was present during the entire course of Green's trial, and Sudds and Turner testified at Green's sentencing. At the evidentiary hearing, both Sudds and Turner testified that Moncriffe never met with them to prepare their testimony at the penalty phase, though both recalled briefly talking to Moncriffe.

As detailed *supra*, Sudds, Turner, and Jacobs each testified at the evidentiary hearing to incidents in Green's past that shed light on his upbringing and his mental condition. Sudds, for instance, spoke about his visits with Green in pre-trial detention. Sudds testified that Green was convinced the police were trying to frame him by switching his DNA while also trying to extract a confession from him through violent harassment and believed that police had implanted an instrument into his skin in order to electroshock him. Turner testified regarding an incident in which he arranged an interview for a handyman job for Green, but Green seemed to not understand the objective of the interview and would not stop pitching an idea for a window detailing business, first during the interview, and then—when Turner lost track of him—to the manager of a nearby restaurant. Jacobs testified that he and Green were frequently threatened and beaten up badly by others in their neighborhood growing up. In one incident, when Green was in middle school, someone threw a brick that hit Green's head, causing Green to bleed badly and lose consciousness.

Jacobs recalled that Green's behavior changed after that; he began talking to himself and was constantly afraid someone was following him. These behaviors increased after Green was the victim of a racially motivated attack in which white men threw a cup of liquid from a car that splashed in Green's eyes, leaving him with a permanent disruption to his blinking. Jacobs testified that Green talked fast, seemed anxious, and carried on conversations with invisible people.

This testimony—in particular, Sudds's testimony about Green's pre-trial delusions and paranoia and Jacobs' testimony about the brick injury—provides critical and compelling mitigation evidence of mental illness. With this testimony in hand, Moncriffe would have had actual concrete indicators of mental illness that he could have cited in his closing argument. Jacobs's testimony about the violence that he and Green faced growing up also would have thrown into sharp doubt the State's claim that Green was "brought up in the best of circumstances." 18 RR 33. Given the striking and credible nature of this testimony, the Court finds that there is a reasonable probability that at least one juror would have declined to impose the death penalty had they heard it. Even a brief continuance would have afforded Moncriffe time to learn of these incidents from Sudds, Turner, and Jacobs; arrange for Jacobs, and potentially other witnesses, to testify at the hearing; and work with these witnesses to prepare them to testify. Moncriffe's failure to request even a brief continuance to prepare lay witness testimony was thus not only deficient but also prejudicial.

Green was also prejudiced by Moncriffe's failure to request a continuance to conduct a psychological evaluation. At the evidentiary hearing, Dr. Mosnik provided extensive and detailed testimony establishing that Green was suffering from schizophrenia at the time of trial, as detailed *supra*. Thus, had Green received a mental evaluation before the penalty phase of trial, that evaluation would have produced mitigating evidence of mental illness. The symptoms that Dr.

Mosnik notes at the time of trial—including Green's delusionary beliefs, speech patterns reflective of a formal thought disorder, and lack of a basic understanding of court proceedings—would have been readily evident to an evaluating psychiatrist, had a continuance been granted to conduct a mental evaluation. <sup>29</sup> Evidence of Green's schizophrenia would have proved to be powerful mitigating evidence during the penalty phase. The Court is persuaded that, had such evidence been presented, there is a reasonable probability that at least one juror would have declined to impose the death penalty, especially when this evidence is considered in connection with the lay testimony described earlier.

Accordingly, Green has established not only that Moncriffe acted deficiently, but that he was prejudiced by the deficient performance, and that he therefore received ineffective assistance of counsel at the penalty phase of his trial. Green is entitled to relief on his first claim for ineffective assistance of penalty phase counsel.

#### C. Ineffective Assistance of Counsel for Failure to Raise Incompetency

In Green's fifth claim for relief, Green asserts that his Sixth Amendment right to effective assistance of counsel was violated when counsel failed to bring evidence of his incompetence to the attention of the trial court. (Doc. No. 30, at 73). Specifically, Green asserts that Moncriffe provided ineffective assistance of counsel when he, upon taking over Green's representation at the penalty phase, failed to seek a judicial determination of Green's competency. (Doc. No. 64, at 10).

Respondent has consistently maintained that Green's fifth claim is unreviewable because it is procedurally defaulted. Green has consistently maintained that he can establish cause and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> Dr. Rubenzer did not do a full psychiatric evaluation and summarily disregarded many of these symptoms in the cursory evaluation he did complete. And even Dr. Proctor acknowledged based on these symptoms that Green may have been in the prodromal phase of schizophrenia during trial. HT5-112.

prejudice to overcome the default pursuant to *Martinez v. Ryan*, 566 U.S. 1 (2012), and *Trevino v. Thaler*, 569 U.S. 413 (2013). To establish cause under *Martinez/Trevino*, a petitioner must show that appointed counsel in initial review state habeas proceedings was ineffective in failing to raise the underlying ineffective assistance of counsel claim. *Martinez*, 566 U.S. at 14. That is, a petitioner must show that state habeas counsel was objectively unreasonable in failing to raise the claim and that there is a reasonable probability that the state habeas court would have granted relief on the claim had it been raised. *See Strickland v. Washington*, 466 U.S. 668, 687–88, 694 (1984). To establish prejudice, a petitioner must show that the underlying ineffectiveness claim is substantial. *Martinez*, 556 U.S. at 14.

This Court initially denied relief on Green's fifth claim after concluding that Green had not shown that post-conviction counsel was deficient for failing to raise the underlying ineffectiveness claim. (Doc. No. 55, at 12–14). Green moved for reconsideration on grounds that the Court had not applied the correct legal standards in its deficiency analysis. (Doc. No. 64, at 21–30). Although the Court granted reconsideration on these grounds for a similar ineffective assistance of counsel claim—Green's first claim, discussed *supra*—the Court did not at that time reconsider its analysis of Green's fifth claim. (Doc. No. 72, at 19–20). Following the Court's 2017 evidentiary hearing, Green has again moved for reconsideration of the Court's conclusion that his fifth claim is unreviewable. (Doc. No. 158, at 52–70). Respondent opposes reconsideration. (Doc. No. 159).

Rule 54(b) of the Federal Rules of Civil Procedure provides that any court order or decision "may be revised at any time before the entry of a judgment adjudicating all the claims[.]" Fed. R. Civ. P. 54(b). "Under Rule 54(b), the trial court is free to reconsider and reverse its decision for any reason it deems sufficient, even in the absence of new evidence or an intervening change in or clarification of the substantive law." *Austin v. Kroger Tex.*, *L.P.*, 864 F.3d 326, 336 (5th Cir. 2017)

(internal quotation marks omitted); *see also Dietz v. Bouldin*, 136 S. Ct. 1885, 1892 (2016) ("[A] district court ordinarily has the power to modify or rescind its orders at any point prior to final judgment in a civil case."). Having benefited from the evidence developed at the evidentiary hearing and the parties' post-hearing briefing, the Court finds that it has good reason to reconsider the reviewability of Green's fifth claim and, indeed, that justice so requires.

#### 1. Procedural Reviewability

The issue requiring reconsideration is whether Green has shown cause to overcome the procedural default of his fifth claim. To some extent, the Court has already resolved this issue *supra*. As detailed in relation to Green's fourth claim regarding his incompetency to stand trial, Green has shown cause to overcome his defaulted claims under *Maples v. Thomas*, 132 S. Ct. 912 (2012), because state habeas counsel, McLean, abandoned Green during state post-conviction proceedings. This fact alone renders Green's fifth claim reviewable, so long as Green also establishes prejudice in relation to that claim. However, *Martinez/Trevino* provides an alternate route to establishing cause to overcome the procedural default. Upon reconsideration, the Court concludes that Green has also shown cause to overcome the procedural default of his fifth claim under *Martinez/Trevino*.

To show cause under *Martinez/Trevino*, Green must first show that McLean was objectively unreasonable in failing to raise what is now Green's fifth claim. *See Strickland*, 466 U.S. at 687–88. Green argues, in his original and renewed motions for reconsideration, that McLean's performance was constitutionally deficient because his failure to bring Green's underlying ineffectiveness claim was not a strategic decision based on a reasonable extra-record investigation, since McLean conducted no such investigation. Green also argues that the trial record itself contains signs that Green's competency to stand trial was an issue, rendering

McLean's failure to investigate issues related to competency even more unreasonable. The Court agrees as to both points.

State habeas counsel has "a duty to make reasonable investigations or to make a reasonable decision that makes particular investigations unnecessary." *Strickland*, 466 U.S. at 691; *see also Trevino v. Davis*, 829 F.3d 328, 348–49 (5th Cir. 2016) ("*Trevino II*") (holding that state habeas counsel is subject to the *Strickland* requirement "to perform some minimum investigation prior to bringing the initial state habeas petition"). "[R]easonably diligent counsel may draw a line when they have good reason to think further investigation would be a waste." *Rompilla v. Beard*, 545 U.S. 374, 383 (2005). But "strategic choices made after less than complete investigation are reasonable precisely to the extent that reasonable professional judgments support the limitations on investigation." *Strickland*, 466 U.S. at 690–91. A decision not to investigate is deficient when it does not "reflect reasonable professional judgment." *Porter v. McCollum*, 558 U.S. 30, 40 (2009) (citing *Wiggins v. Smith*, 539 U.S. 510, 534 (2003)). And where a failure to investigate "was the result of inattention," it may not be considered a "reasoned strategic judgment." *Wiggins*, 539 U.S. at 534. Deficient performance may also be found where counsel "ignored pertinent avenues for investigation of which he should have been aware." *Porter*, 558 U.S. at 40.

Prevailing professional norms at the time of McLean's appointment made clear that he had an obligation not only to be thoroughly familiar with the trial record, but also to conduct an extra-record investigation. In particular, it was incumbent on McLean to at least seek to interview Moncriffe and review his files. *See* ABA Guideline 11.9.3.B (1989); ABA Guideline 10.7.B.1 (2003). McLean also had a duty to monitor Green's "mental, physical and emotional condition" for potential legal consequences. *See* ABA Guideline 11.9.5.C (1989); ABA Guideline 10.15.1.E (2003). Texas law made the need for an extra-record investigation even clearer. Because of Texas's

post-conviction doctrines of cognizability and default, McLean could not reasonably confine his investigation to the appellate record. *See Ex parte Banks*, 769 S.W.2d 539, 540 (Tex. Crim. App. 1989) (op. on reh'g) (en banc) ("The Great Writ should not be used to litigate matters which should have been raised on appeal."); *see also Ex parte Ramsey*, 345 S.W.3d. 928, 928 (Tex. Crim. App. 2011) (Keasler, J., dissenting) (explaining that a claim based on the trial record is "not cognizable on habeas" since petitioners "should have and could have raised it on direct appeal"). The need for extra-record investigation was particularly clear in relation to potential ineffective assistance of counsel claims because such claims generally cannot be supported solely by the record on direct appeal. *See Thompson v. State*, 9 S.W.3d 808, 813–14 & 814 n.6 (Tex. Crim. App. 1999).

McLean failed to conduct an extra-record investigation, despite promising the state habeas court that he would. He did not speak with Moncriffe, Green's penalty phase counsel. The hearing record shows that, if McLean had interviewed Moncriffe, he would have learned that he harbored serious doubts about Green's mental health and competence during the trial. *See* HT1-21–23, 28, 34–36, 42–46, 49–51, 59, 91–92, 100–01. For example, Moncriffe testified that he believed Green was "exhibiting signs of some mental illness" throughout trial, because he would "talk to himself," his speech was "very rapid," his mood would fluctuate greatly, he was susceptible to "outbursts," it was "very difficult to get him to focus," and he had "a high sense of paranoia." HT1-21–23, 26, 43. He also testified that he "just couldn't get across to [Green] some simple concepts," ranging from the purpose of voir dire to proper courtroom behavior, and that even when Green appeared to understand such concepts, he could not execute on them. HT1-22–23, 38–39.

Nor did McLean have any contact with Green. Had he interviewed Green and continued to monitor him, McLean would have seen signs of mental illness around the time of his appointment, as even the state's expert acknowledges that Green had a full psychotic break by February 2002,

and was writing letters with psychotic content by September 2001. HT6-137, 154; HT5-13. McLean also failed to request any of Green's medical records until over six years later when, after being prompted by the state court, he requested Green's most recent 2007 evaluation. Even then, he ignored evidence of mental illness in the 2007 report, and did not obtain earlier medical records indicating Green was hospitalized for schizophrenia by May 2003.

McLean's failure to investigate was the product of abandonment, not a reasonable professional judgment. Thus, his failure to raise claims regarding Moncriffe's ineffective assistance during the penalty phase cannot have been a strategic decision. *See Strickland*, 466 U.S. at 690–91; *Wiggins*, 539 U.S. at 534. Had McLean investigated potential ineffectiveness claims but determined they were meritless, his decision may have been reasonable. But that is not what happened here. McLean's representation fell below an objective standard of reasonableness because he did not even investigate possible trial-level ineffective assistance of counsel claims.

Respondent argues that McLean's representation was not deficient because the trial record supports his decision not to investigate the claim that Moncriffe was ineffective for failing to pursue a competency hearing. (Doc. No. 159, at 4–6). Upon reconsideration, the Court finds that this argument lacks merit. The foundational problem with this argument is that, as just discussed, McLean could not simply rely on the record because he had a duty to conduct at least a minimal extra-record investigation. *Cf. Trevino II*, 829 F.3d at 348–49 (explaining that there would be a "serious danger" that trial counsel errors would go unreviewed if state habeas counsel were not under a duty to investigate beyond the trial record). Moreover, this is not a case where the trial record contains strong evidence that Moncriffe's failure to raise competence-related claims was reasonable. Although Judges McSpadden and Jones each conducted a *Faretta* hearing, those hearings occurred six and three months before trial, and at neither did the trial court inquire in any

depth into whether Green had "sufficient present ability to consult" with counsel or a "rational as well as factual understanding of the proceedings." *See Dusky*, 362 U.S. 402, 402 (1960). A reasonable state habeas attorney would not have inferred from these hearings that there was no need to investigate whether Moncriffe was ineffective for not requesting a competency evaluation. Nor would reasonable state habeas counsel draw such an inference from Dr. Rubenzer's brief. After all, the report itself notes that Moncriffe was concerned about Green's mental health. The record also makes clear that the trial court neither held a hearing on Green's competency nor did it make a finding as to the issue.

In fact, the trial record contains numerous indications that Moncriffe had serious doubts about Green's mental health and competency and therefore should have requested a competency hearing. Dr. Rubenzer's report states that Moncriffe was concerned that Green was "suspicious and paranoid" and "acts like he's talking to a third party." CR 268. It also documents that Moncriffe found Green's trial decisions so irrational that he considered them tantamount to "literally killing himself." *Id.* The record also reflects that, during voir dire, Moncriffe expressed concerns to the court that Green's growing paranoia was impeding his ability to represent himself. Moncriffe's closing argument, the central theme of which was that Green should not be sentenced to death because he is "sick," further reveals his concerns. 18 RR 22. Finally, the record reflects Green's aberrant and irrational questions, decisions, and speech, which should have given McLean pause. McLean thus "ignored pertinent avenues for investigation of which he should have been aware,' and indeed was aware." *Andrus v. Texas*, 140 S. Ct. 1875, 1882 (2020) (quoting *Porter*, 558 U.S. at 40).

In sum, McLean's failure to raise the claim that Moncriffe provided ineffective assistance when he failed to seek a judicial determination of Green's competency was not based on a

reasonable professional judgment. It could not have been, because McLean never investigated whether such a claim might have merit, despite prevailing professional norms requiring such an investigation. "Tactical decisions must be made in the context of a reasonable amount of investigation, not in a vacuum." *Bouchillon v. Collins*, 907 F.2d 589, 597 (5th Cir. 1990). McLean failed to conduct an extra-record investigation that would have raised serious doubts about Green's mental condition during trial, and he disregarded record-based evidence of Moncriffe's concerns about Green's mental health and competency. These deficiencies place McLean's conduct well below an objective standard of reasonableness. Thus, upon reconsideration, the Court finds that Green has shown that McLean's conduct satisfies the deficiency prong of *Strickland*.

To satisfy the second *Strickland* prong in relation to McLean, thereby establishing cause under *Martinez/Trevino*, Green must also show that there is a reasonable probability that the state habeas court would have granted relief on the underlying claim regarding Moncriffe's ineffectiveness, had it been raised. Moreover, to establish prejudice under *Martinez/Trevino*, Green must show that the underlying ineffectiveness claim is substantial. *Martinez,* 556 U.S. at 14. Finally, if Green can establish cause and prejudice pursuant to *Martinez/Trevino*, the Court may review *de novo* the merits of the underlying claim. Clearly these inquires overlap extensively. For the reasons set forth *infra*, the Court finds that there is a reasonable probability that the state habeas court would have granted relief on the claim that Moncriffe was ineffective in not requesting a judicial determination of Green's competency or seeking to further investigate Green's competency, that the claim is substantial, and that, in fact, the claim is meritorious.

## 2. Merits of Claim of Ineffective Assistance of Counsel for Failure to Raise Incompetency

To establish that Moncriffe provided ineffective assistance of counsel in failing to seek a competency evaluation, Green must establish that Moncriffe provided deficient performance, such

that it fell below an "objective standard of reasonableness," and that he was prejudiced by that deficient performance. *Strickland*, 466 U.S. at 687–88. Green claims that Moncriffe's failure to object to Green's incompetence, upon taking over Green's representation, was deficient because it deprived Green of his due process right to a hearing to determine whether he was competent to stand trial, and harmed Green because he was tried while actually incompetent. (Doc. No. 30, at 73–74; Doc. No. 64, at 20). The Court considers the issue of deficient performance before turning to the issue of prejudice.

It is well settled that due process prohibits prosecution of a defendant who is not competent to stand trial. *Cooper v. Oklahoma*, 517 U.S. 348 (1996); *Bouchillon*, 907 F.2d at 592. The test for determining competency is whether the defendant "has sufficient present ability to consult with his lawyer with a reasonable degree of rational understanding—and whether he has a rational as well as factual understanding of the proceedings against him." *Dusky*, 362 U.S. at 402. Where substantial evidence is presented raising an issue as to the defendant's competency, a defendant is constitutionally entitled to a hearing on their competence to stand trial. *Pate v. Robinson*, 383 U.S. 375, 385 (1966). And where counsel notes evidence raising a bona fide doubt as to a defendant's competence, counsel has a duty to request a competency hearing. *Drope v. Missouri*, 420 U.S. 162, 180 (1975). Relatedly, "[t]rial counsel provides deficient performance if he fails to investigate a defendant's medical history when he has reason to believe that the defendant suffers from mental health problems." *Roberts v. Dretke*, 381 F.3d 491, 498 (5th Cir. 2004) (citing *Bouchillon*, 907 F.2d at 597).

Moncriffe credibly testified at the evidentiary hearing that he believed during trial that Green was incompetent. HT1-124. He also testified that he believed Green was exhibiting signs of mental illness throughout trial. HT1-21, 56. And he testified that he believed Dr. Rubenzer's

competency report had reached the wrong conclusion. HT1-125. Moncriffe acknowledged that he therefore should have requested a competency hearing after being appointed to represent Green in the penalty phase. HT1-127.<sup>30</sup>

Respondent argues that Moncriffe had no duty to request a competency hearing because he had no actual evidence to substantiate his "hunch" about Green's mental health. (Doc. No. 159, at 8). However, Moncriffe was aware of many indicators of Green's mental illness and incompetency during trial. Moncriffe saw Green's paranoia and how it interfered with his ability to conduct voir dire,<sup>31</sup> he witnessed Green talking as if to a third party though none was present, he observed Green make trial decision so irrational that he felt he could explain them only as suicidal, he experienced how Green's failure to understand and execute on even basic legal concepts, he experienced numerous "outbursts" from Green where Green seemed unable to control his behavior, he witnessed Green attempt to disrobe in the courtroom, he noted that it was very difficult to get Green to focus, and he experienced Green's rapid speech and highly variable moods.

Given these ample indicia of incompetency and mental illness, objectively reasonable counsel would have formed a doubt about Green's incompetence, as Moncriffe in fact did. *See Drope*, 420 U.S. at 180 (explaining that a wide range of manifestations, including a defendant's "irrational behavior" and "demeanor at trial" are relevant to assessing whether a further competency inquiry is required in any case). Objectively reasonable counsel would have therefore

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>30</sup> The Court emphasizes that it found Moncriffe's testimony credible and convincing in all respects. Although the Court has concluded that Moncriffe was ineffective in failing to request a continuance, mental health evaluation, and competency hearing after being appointed counsel immediately before the penalty phase, that conclusion in no way undermines the Court's trust in Moncriffe or his testimony. Moncriffe was given a thankless job at the eleventh hour. The fact that he himself has acknowledged that he should have done things differently in the critical period between his appointment and commencement of the penalty phase only bolsters his credibility.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup> Although Moncriffe urged the court to order a psychiatric evaluation, at no point did he request a competency hearing.

both requested a competency hearing and sought a continuance to further investigate Green's mental condition. But Moncriffe did neither.

Moncriffe's failure to request a competency hearing was not a strategic decision. As discussed in detail *supra* in relation to Green's first claim, Moncriffe found himself in the difficult position of being appointed to represent Green at sentencing almost immediately before the penalty phase was set to commence. The trial court had cautioned that delay resulting from Green's self-representation would not be tolerated. Yet, Moncriffe had a duty to raise his competency concerns with the trial court, and there was nothing to lose in doing so. At worst, the court would have denied a competency hearing, and the denial would have been preserved for review on appeal.

Moncriffe suggested at the evidentiary hearing that Dr. Rubenzer's report deterred him from requesting a competency hearing, even though he believed the outcome of the report was incorrect. HT1-125. An objectively reasonable attorney would not have been so deterred. The Fifth Circuit's decision in *Profitt v. Waldron*, 831 F.2d 1245 (5th Cir. 1987) is instructive. A court-appointed psychiatrist submitted a report finding Profitt competent on the day before trial. *Id.* at 1248. Based solely on the report, defense counsel decided to forego further investigation into Profitt's mental condition and any potential insanity defense, despite knowing that Profitt had previously escaped from a mental institution. *Id.* at 1248–49. On appeal of Profitt's habeas petition, the State argued that the evaluation of the court-appointed psychiatrist absolved Profitt's attorneys of any further duty to investigate. *Id.* at 1249. The Fifth Circuit did not agree and held that counsel's failure to investigate was deficient performance under *Strickland*. *Id.* Likewise here, Dr. Rubenzer's report did not absolve Moncriffe of his obligation to seek a competency hearing or a continuance to further investigate Green's mental condition, especially because Moncriffe reasonably believed that the outcome of Dr. Rubenzer's report was incorrect.

Nor did Dr. Rubenzer's report make it futile to seek a judicial determination of Green's competency to stand trial. Texas law at the time provided

If during the trial evidence of the defendant's incompetency is brought to the attention of the court from any source, the court must conduct a hearing out of the presence of the jury to determine whether or not there is evidence to support a finding of incompetency to stand trial.

TEX. CODE CRIM. PROC. ANN. art. 46.02.2(b) (1999) (repealed 2003).<sup>32</sup> Because the trial court never convened a hearing after receiving Dr. Rubenzer's report, the report was never subjected to cross examination or counterevidence. Had Moncriffe raised his competency concerns, the court would have had to convene an Article 46.02.2(b) hearing, at which Moncriffe would have questioned Dr. Rubenzer on critical issues, such as the limited scope of his inquiry and his reasons for discounting certain evidence of incompetence. Further, had Moncriffe sought and obtained even a brief continuance, he would have developed powerful counterevidence in the form of lay and expert testimony, as discussed *supra* in relation to Green's first and fourth claims.

In short, Moncriffe reacted to the substantial evidence of Green's incompetence during trial as objectively reasonable counsel would have: he formed a bona fide doubt about Green's incompetence. However, having formed such a doubt, objectively reasonable counsel would have requested a hearing on Green's competence to stand trial, and a continuance to further investigate Green's mental illness. Green made neither request, despite the fact that there was no strategic reason not to. These failures undermined Green's due process right to a competency hearing at an

<sup>32</sup> The statute further provided:

If the court determines that there is evidence to support a finding of incompetency to stand trial, a jury shall be impaneled to determine the defendant's competency to stand trial. This determination shall be made by a jury that has not been selected to determine the guilt or innocence of the defendant.

TEX. CODE CRIM. PROC. ART. 46.02.4(a) (1999) (repealed 2003).

absolutely critical juncture of his trial. Green has thus shown that Moncriffe's failure to seek a judicial determination of Green's competency prior to the penalty phase was constitutionally deficient performance falling below an objective standard of reasonableness.

However, to establish that he is entitled to relief on his fifth claim, Green must also show that he was prejudiced by Moncriffe's deficient performance. To show prejudice, Green "need only demonstrate a 'reasonable probability' that he was incompetent, 'sufficient to undermine confidence in the outcome." *Bouchillon*, 907 F.2d at 595 (quoting *Strickland*, 466 U.S. at 694). "This is a lower burden of proof than the preponderance standard." *Id.* The Court has already held in relation to Green's fourth claim that Green has demonstrated that he was actually incompetent during trial. Green has thus certainly shown that there was a "reasonable probability" that he was incompetent during trial. Green has satisfied *Strickland*'s prejudice prong in relation to his fifth claim.

Green has thus shown that his fifth claim is meritorious. Returning to the issue of cause and prejudice under *Martinez/Trevino*, this result more than confirms that the claim is substantial and that there is a reasonable probability the state habeas court would have granted relief on it had McLean not deficiently failed to raise it. Because cause and prejudice have been established, the Court may reach a *de novo* determination of the claim. For the reasons just discussed, the Court determines that Green has shown that Moncriffe provided ineffective assistance of counsel when he, upon taking over Green's representation at the penalty phase, failed to seek a judicial determination of Green's competency. Green is therefore entitled to relief on his fifth claim.

#### IV. <u>CERTIFICATE OF APPEALABILITY</u>

Green has not requested a certificate of appealability ("COA"), but this Court may determine whether he is entitled to this relief in light of the foregoing rulings. *See Alexander v*.

Johnson, 211 F.3d 895, 898 (5th Cir. 2000) ("It is perfectly lawful for district court's [sic] to deny [a] COA sua sponte. The statute does not require that a petitioner move for a COA; it merely states that an appeal may not be taken without a certificate of appealability having been issued."); see also 28 U.S.C. § 2253(c). A petitioner may obtain a COA either from the district court or an appellate court, but an appellate court will not consider a petitioner's request for a COA until the district court has denied such a request. See Whitehead v. Johnson, 157 F.3d 384, 388 (5th Cir. 1998); see also Hill v. Johnson, 114 F.3d 78, 82 (5th Cir. 1997) ("[T]he district court should continue to review COA requests before the court of appeals does.").

A COA may issue only if the petitioner has made a "substantial showing of the denial of a constitutional right." 28 U.S.C. § 2253(c)(2); see also United States v. Kimler, 150 F.3d 429, 431 (5th Cir. 1998). A petitioner "makes a substantial showing when he demonstrates that his application involves issues that are debatable among jurists of reason, that another court could resolve the issues differently, or that the issues are suitable enough to deserve encouragement to proceed further." Hernandez v. Johnson, 213 F.3d 243, 248 (5th Cir. 2000). Where a claim is denied on procedural grounds, the district court should issue a COA where "jurists of reason would find it debatable whether the petition states a valid claim of the denial of a constitutional right and that jurists of reason would find it debatable whether the district court was correct in its procedural ruling." Slack v. McDaniel, 529 U.S. 473, 484 (2000). "[T]he determination of whether a COA should issue must be made by viewing the petitioner's arguments through the lens of the deferential scheme laid out in 28 U.S.C. § 2254(d)." Barrientes v. Johnson, 221 F.3d 741, 772 (5th Cir. 2000).

The Court has carefully considered each of Green's claims and concludes that each of the claims, with the exception of Green's first, fourth, and fifth claims, is foreclosed by clear, binding precedent. Green thus fails to make a "substantial showing of the denial of a constitutional right,"

28 U.S.C. § 2253(c)(2), with regard to any of the claims on which relief is denied. The Court

therefore concludes that Green is not entitled to a certificate of appealability on any of the claims

dismissed in this Memorandum Opinion and Order.

V. <u>CONCLUSION AND ORDER</u>

For the foregoing reasons, it is ORDERED as follows:

1. Green's motion for reconsideration of his fifth claim is GRANTED.

2. Green's First Amended Petition is CONDITIONALLY GRANTED as to Green's

first, fourth, and fifth claims for relief. A writ of habeas corpus shall issue unless,

within 180 days, the State of Texas commences new proceedings against Green.

The 180-day time period shall not start until the conclusion of any appeal from this

Memorandum Opinion and Order, either by the exhaustion of appellate remedies

or the expiration of the time period in which to file such appellate proceedings. The

180-day period may also be extended on further order of the Court.

3. No Certificate of Appealability shall issue with regard to the dismissed claims.

The Clerk shall notify all parties and provide them with a true copy of this Order.

IT IS SO ORDERED.

**SIGNED** at Houston, Texas, on this 18th day of August, 2020.

WEIGHT BELLICON

KEITH P. ELLISON UNITED STATES DISTRICT JUDGE

108

## Appendix D

# UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT SOUTHERN DISTRICT OF TEXAS HOUSTON DIVISION

TRAVIS DWIGHT GREEN,

Petitioner,

V.

CAUSE NO. 4:13-CV-01899

S

LORIE DAVIS, Director, Texas

Department of Criminal Justice,
Institutions Division,

Respondent.

Respondent.

PETITIONER'S POST-HEARING BRIEF

#### TABLE OF CONTENTS

I.	INTR	ODUCTION & SUMMARY OF ARGUMENT	l
	A. Issu	nes Addressed in this Brief	1
	B. Sur	nmary of Argument	2
II.	RELF	VANT PROCEDURAL HISTORY	5
	A. Tri	al Court Proceedings	6
	B. Apj	peal	7
	C. Stat	e Post-conviction	7
III.	LAW	GOVERNING PETITIONER'S CLAIMS	10
	A. Bu	den of Proof on Federal Habeas Claims	10
	B. Leg	al Standard for Competence to Stand Trial (Claim 4)	11
	C. Leg	al Standard for Ineffectiveness (Claims 1 and 5)	<b></b> 13
	1.	The Strickland Standard	14
	2.	Applying Strickland to the Penalty Phase	14
		a. The prevailing professional norm of a thorough background investigation	14
		b. Prejudice: a reasonable probability of a single juror responding to mitigation	16
	3.	Applying Strickland to Competency	17
		a. Prevailing professional norms related to competency	17
		b. Prejudice from the failure to seek a hearing	18
IV.	FACT	S SHOWING MR. GREEN IS ENTITLED TO RELIEF	21
	A. The	e lay witnesses Green sponsored testified credibly	21
	1.	Moncriffe's testimony	22
	2.	Robert Sudds' testimony	23
	3.	Michael Turner's testimony	24
	4.	Jerry Jacobs' testimony	26
	<b>5.</b>	John Forward's testimony	27
	6.	Moncriffe, Sudds, Jacobs, Turner and Forward corroborates each other, presenting a consistent picture of a seriously psychotic individual that support Mosnik's forensic diagnosis	<b></b> 29

	7.	The known course of the mental illness affecting Green supports the conclusion that Green was mentally ill at the time of trial	0
		Proctor's forensic conclusion that there was "no evidence" that Green was y ill is not credible	1
	1.	The rationales Proctor used to discount the testimony of Sudds, Jacobs, Turner and Forward detract from Proctor's own credibility	1
	2.	Proctor displayed several unscientific biases	4
	3.	The thought experiment Proctor used to eliminate mental illness as an explanation for Green's conduct and verbal behavior distorts the process of differential diagnosis.	6
	4.	Proctor made basic mistakes that call his proficiency as a diagnostician into question	8
	witnesse	en Green's present diagnosis, and background evidence provided by eyeses to Green's behavior before and at the time of trial, the best explanation for duct and speech, documented in the trial transcripts, is mental illness	9
	D. The	re is Substantial Evidence of Green's Mental Illness at All Relevant Times 4	0
	1.	Green Did Not Have a Rational Understanding of the Proceedings 4	0
	2.	Green Did Not Have a Factual Understanding of the Proceedings Against him	2
	3.	Green did not have the present ability to consult with his lawyer with a reasonable degree of rational understanding	3
V.	PROC	EDURAL MATTERS4	4
		Hearing Evidence Further Supports This Court's Determination that State Counsel was Ineffective	4
		court Should Reconsider its Ruling on Claims 4 and 5 in Light of Evidence at the Hearing	5
	C. The	Procedural Default Doctrine Does Not Bar Relief on Claims 4 or Claim 54	6
	1.	This case falls within a narrow exception to the usual default rules 4	7
	2.	There is cause for an alleged default	8
		a. Cause/Prejudice Part 1: Incompetence	8
		b. Cause/Prejudice Part 2: <i>Maples</i>	1
		c. Cause/Prejudice Part 3: Martinez	8
VI.	CONC	CLUSION6	3

Green's opening remarks indicated that the content of his thought was so impoverished that he could not grasp what defending a case involved at the most basic level. Green indicated, in opening, that he was not going to contest the State's evidence, even though he simultaneously insisted that he had been framed. Instead, Green stated "so far I've heard some of the things that happened that day that's not true, [but] I'm not going to argue the point about it being not true," and instead would "prove what is to be true to be true beyond a reasonable doubt." 15 RR 23.

Moncriffe's testimony that Green could not carry out simple plans that he appeared to agree initially understand and agree with confirms that consultation with Green was a meaningless, errant exercise. Evidence at the hearing demonstrating that, at the time of trial, Green suffered from schizophrenia means that Green's failure to follow advice was not a the result of a rational decision to follow a different strategy. Instead, Green's fixed false beliefs, his illogical speech, and the impoverished contents of that speech were serious symptoms of his mental illness that rendered Green incapable of apprehending or modifying ideas about evidence and tactics through communications with his attorney.

#### V. PROCEDURAL MATTERS

## A. THE HEARING EVIDENCE FURTHER SUPPORTS THIS COURT'S DETERMINATION THAT STATE HABEAS COUNSEL WAS INEFFECTIVE

This Court has already held that state habeas counsel McLean was ineffective for failing to conduct an extra-record investigation in to an ineffective-assistance claim attacking the death judgment. Mem. & Order (Doc. 72) at 17-19. The hearing evidence reinforces that judgment and adds to the evidence that Mr. Green's Claim 1 is substantial. The testimony

of Sudds, Jacobs, Turner, Forward, and, of course, Dr. Mosnik would have enabled a juror to conclude, due to Mr. Green's profound illness, that he would not be a danger in prison, or, if he would be, that the fact of his schizophrenia and its effects on his thinking and behavior are sufficient to call for a life sentence.

## B. THIS COURT SHOULD RECONSIDER ITS RULING ON CLAIMS 4 AND 5 IN LIGHT OF EVIDENCE ADDUCED AT THE HEARING

A "district court ordinarily has the power to modify or rescind its orders at any point prior to final judgment in a civil case." *Dietz v. Bouldin*, 579 U.S. \_\_\_\_, 136 S. Ct. 1885, 1892 (2016); *see also Simmons v. Reliance Standard Life Ins. Co. of Texas*, 310 F.3d 865, 868 (5th Cir. 2002) (even after entry of judgment district court has power to reconsider its rulings).

"Rule 54(b) [of the Federal Rules of Civil Procedure] allows parties to seek reconsideration of interlocutory orders and authorizes the district court to 'revise[] at any time' 'any order or other decision ... [that] does not end the action." *Austin v. Kroger Texas, L.P.*, 864 F.3d 326, 337 (5th Cir. 2017) (quoting Fed. R. Civ. P. 54(b)). "Under Rule 54(b), the trial court is free to reconsider and reverse its decision for any reason it deems sufficient, even in the absence of new evidence or an intervening change in or clarification of the substantive law." *Austin*, 864 F.3d at 336 (internal quotation marks and citation omitted).

But any inherent power must be exercised with restraint. *Dietz*, 579 U.S. at 1893; *Seven Elves, Inc. v. Eskenazi*, 635 F.2d. 396, 402 (5th Cir. 1981).

When ruling on a motion for reconsideration under the more demanding standard of Fed. R. Civ. P. 59(e), *Austin, op. cit.*, the court must strike a balance "between the desideratum of finality and the demands of justice." *Seven Elves*, 635 F.2d at 402. Although

a less demanding standard applies here, Mr. Green notes that motions to alter or amend a judgment under Fed. R. Civ. P. 59(e) "serve 'the narrow purpose of allowing a party to correct manifest errors of law or fact or to present newly discovered evidence." *Quinn v. Guerrero*, 863 F.3d 363, 360 (5th Cir. 2017) (quoting *Templet v. HydroChem, Inc.*, 367 F.3d 473, 479 (5th Cir. 2004)).

As set forth in § IV, *supra*, the evidence adduced at the hearing constitutes new evidence meriting reconsideration.

## C. THE PROCEDURAL DEFAULT DOCTRINE DOES NOT BAR RELIEF ON CLAIMS 4 OR CLAIM 5

The parties do not dispute that state habeas counsel failed to present Claim 4 to the Texas state courts and there is no remedy available to Mr. Green now. 1st Am. Pet. (Doc. 30) at 14-18; Ans. (Doc. 43) at 29-30; Reply & Traverse (Doc. 49) at 28-29. The State asserts that merits review of Claim 4 is procedurally barred under *Coleman v. Thompson*, 591 U.S. 722, 732, 735 n.1 (1991). Ans. (Doc. 43) at 30-31. Ordinarily, the procedural default would preclude consideration of the claim absent a showing of cause and prejudice. *Ibid.* However, this case falls within exceptions to the doctrine.

This Court previously deemed Claim 4 to be unexhausted but not procedurally defaulted. Mem. & Order (Doc. 72) at 20-21 (denying Texas' motion for reconsideration of Mem. & Order (Doc. 55)). Evidence adduced at the evidentiary hearing—specifically, evidence that Mr. Green was incompetent throughout trial and post-conviction proceedings, and the evidence of his impaired post-conviction condition was readily available to post-conviction counsel—supports this Court's prior ruling and an alternative holding that even if

the exhaustion rule applies, and even if there was a default, Mr. Green can show cause and prejudice for the alleged default.

## 1. This case falls within a narrow exception to the usual default rules.

The procedural default doctrine of *Wainwright v. Sykes*, 433 U.S. 72 (1977), grew out of the exhaustion rule. *Coleman*, 501 U.S. at 732; *id.* at 744-46. Failure to exhaust a claim in state court does not preclude federal review where the petitioner "could prove that they were 'detained without opportunity to appeal because of *lack of counsel, incapacity*, or *some interference by officials.*" *Coleman*, 501 U.S. at 744 (quoting *Brown v. Allen*, 344 U.S. 443, 485-86 (1953)) (emphasis added). As set out in detail here, the evidence adduced at the evidentiary hearing, together with the state court record, and other documentary evidence before this Court, shows that all three of the *Brown* conditions exist in this case. Mr. Green's was without counsel due to Ken McLean's violation of his duty of loyalty to his client (i.e. he abandoned Mr. Green); Mr. Green was incompetent during state habeas proceedings; Texas prison officials and courts interfered with Mr. Green's access to the courts by failing to treat his schizophrenia to make him competent, prohibiting him from communicating with the courts except through McLean, and offering no remedy for McLean's abandonment of Mr.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> Although *Brown* was overruled by *Fay v. Noia*, 372 U.S. 391 (1963), *Sykes* "limited *Fay* to its facts." *Coleman*, 501 U.S. at 747. But *Sykes* also "left open the question whether the deliberate bypass standard still applied to a situation like that in *Fay*, where a petitioner has surrendered entirely his right to appeal his state conviction." *Ibid. Sykes* also restored *Brown* by "reject[ing] explicitly ... 'the sweeping language of *Fay v. Noia*, going far beyond the facts of the case eliciting it." *Ibid.* (quoting *Sykes*, 433 U.S. at 87-88). Thus, *Brown* remains good law. Indeed, the relevant standard is codified in 28 U.S.C. § 2254(b)(1)(B)(ii).

Green's interests. Therefore, as a matter of federal law, neither the exhaustion doctrine, nor the procedural default doctrine preclude merits review.

#### 2. There is cause for an alleged default

Mr. Green does not concede that the procedural default doctrine applies. However, for the sake of simplicity, he shows there are four grounds for holding that any failure to exhaust or default should be excused: (1) Mr. Green was incompetent during state post-conviction proceedings and his incompetence—which is demonstrated by the testimony of the State's expert—constitutes cause for the supposed default; (2) *Coleman*'s rule that a habeas petitioner must bear the risk of his attorney's error does not apply to Mr. Green because state habeas counsel severed the agency relationship on which the *Coleman* rule is based, *see Maples v. Thomas*, 565 U.S. 266 (2012); (3) Texas law, and the actions of the habeas court, made the Texas corrective process ineffective to protect his rights such that Mr. Green was not required to exhaust his claim, 28 U.S.C. § 2254(b)(1)(B)(ii); and (4) equity requires this Court to hold that the ineffective assistance of state habeas counsel excuses any default.

#### a. Cause/Prejudice Part 1: Incompetence

As this Court previously observed, the Supreme Court held in *Pate*, 383 U.S. 375, that "it is contradictory to argue that a defendant may be incompetent, and yet knowingly and intelligently 'waive' his right to have the court determine his competency." 383 U.S. at 384, *cited in* Mem. & Order (Doc. 55) at 15. And courts have held that the "language in *Pate* prohibiting waiver of competency claims applies to the procedural default doctrine as well." Mem. & Order (Doc. 55) at 15.

In addition, to that line of reasoning, the Court of Appeals for the Eighth Circuit has held that incompetence during state post-conviction proceedings constitutes cause for a procedural default. *Anderson v. White*, 32 F.3d 320, 321 (8th Cir. 1994). "A defendant is competent to waive post-conviction remedies if he is not suffering from a mental disease, disorder, or defect that may substantially affect his capacity to appreciate his position and make a rational choice with respect to continuing or abandoning further litigation." *Ibid.* Inversely, "[m]ental illness prejudices a petitioner if it interferes with or impedes his or her ability to comply with state procedural requirements, such as pursuing post-conviction relief within a specific time period." *Holt v. Bowersox*, 191 F.3d 970, 971 (8th Cir. 1999).

These lines of reasoning are entirely consistent with the Supreme Court's cases on cause/prejudice. Where the petitioner is represented by counsel, the Supreme Court has said "the existence of cause for a procedural default must ordinarily turn on whether the prisoner can show that some objective factor external to the defense impeded counsel's efforts to comply with the State's procedural rule." *Murray v. Carrier*, 477 U.S. 478, 488 (1986). Mr. Green will address the issue of counsel *infra*. Here, it suffices to say that psychosis is an objective factor external to the defense that impeded Mr. Green's ability to comply with Texas law.

When a federal court decides whether circumstances constitute cause, it is appropriate to consider where the equities lie. *Davila v. Davis*, 137 S. Ct. 2058, 2065 (2017) (explaining that *Martinez v. Ryan*, 566 U.S. 1 (2013) "announced a narrow[] 'equitable ... qualification' of the rule in *Coleman*); *id.* at 2068 ("*Martinez* ... was responding to an equitable consideration" raised by state law). Texas law recognizes neither a right to be

competent during state post-conviction review nor a remedy if the petitioner, or his lawyer, is incompetent. *Ex parte Mines*, 26 S.W.3d 910, 912 (Tex. Crim. App. 2000). Accordingly, Texas should not be heard to complain when an incompetent applicant for state collateral review fails to raise a claim asserting that he also was incompetent to stand trial. *See Davila*, 137 S. Ct. at 2068 (State's deliberate choice regarding manner of review of federal claim "not without consequences for the State's ability to assert a procedural default' in subsequent federal habeas proceedings") (quoting *Martinez*, 566 U.S. at 13).

The cause inquiry focuses on "objective factors external to the defense" in order to distinguish the circumstances that can constitute cause from "a 'tactical' or 'intentional' decision to forgo a procedural opportunity" to raise a federal claim because such a decision "normally cannot constitute cause." *Amadeo v. Zant*, 486 U.S. 214, 221-222 (1988) (quoting *Reed v. Ross*, 468 U.S. 1, 14 (1984)). In *Amadeo*, the Court found cause where local officials concealed the factual basis for the petitioner's claim. *Id.*, 486 U.S. at 222. Here, as this Court previously found, state habeas counsel concealed evidence of Mr. Green's incompetence from the state court when he filed a statement with the court that "directly contradicts" the medical records he was describing. Mem. & Order (Doc. 72) at 7.

Evidence adduced at the hearing shows (a) that McLean had grounds to investigate Mr. Green's mental condition before he filed the state habeas application, and (b) that Mr. Green was incompetent during the state post-conviction proceedings. Based on prison records, and the progression of the disease, Dr. Proctor testified that Mr. Green had schizophrenia of sufficient severity to require hospitalization by May 2003, and he had the disease earlier. HT5-163-64. Dr. Mosnik testified that Mr. Green's incompetence started

before the trial and continued through the present. Dr. Proctor testified that the documents available to him showed that by September 2001, Mr. Green was exhibiting symptoms of schizophrenia. HT5-164.

McLean had a duty to maintain close contact with his client, particularly at the early stages of the representation. American Bar Association, *Guidelines for the Appointment and Performance of Counsel in Death Penalty Cases*, 31 Hofstra L. Rev. 913, 1005 (Guideline 10.5) (2003) ("ABA Guidelines"). The professional norm was to "monitor the client's personal condition for potential legal consequences." *Id.* at 1010, ABA Guideline 10.5, Commentary. McLean was appointed one month after the latest date on which Mr. Green's symptoms became apparent in his writings according to the State's expert.

It would be entirely consistent with longstanding precedent for this Court to hold that Mr. Green's undisputed incompetence during state post-conviction proceedings constitutes cause to excuse his procedural default, if any.

#### b. Cause/Prejudice Part 2: Maples

Like the situation posited in *Brown*, Mr. Green was unable to plead his competency claim (and his ineffective-assistance claims) in initial-review collateral proceedings "because of lack of counsel." *Brown*, 344 U.S. at 485. Mr. Green's state habeas counsel did not simply fail to assert the claim. As this Court previously found, McLean misrepresented to the state court whether there was a factual basis for such a claim. Mem. & Order (Doc. 72) at 7. Whereas this Court correctly found prison medical records contained "substantial evidence that [Green] was seriously mentally ill within a short time after arriving at TDCJ," Mem. & Order (Doc. 55) at 17, McLean told the state court the records he reviewed contained "no

indication ... that Mr. Green is mentally ill or incompetent." Mem. & Order (Doc. 72) at 7 (quoting McLean's "Statement of Counsel" (Doc. 30-2 at 1)). McLean's falsification of the evidence severed—or demonstrated the long-severed—principal/agent relationship to Mr. Green.

The procedural failures of counsel are attributed to his client under *Coleman* "because the attorney is the prisoner's agent, and under 'well-established principles of agency law,' the principal bears the risk of negligent conduct on the part of his agent." *Maples v. Thomas*, 565 U.S. 266, 280-81 (2012) (quoting *Coleman*, 501 U.S. at 753-54). But, where the attorney's actions "severed the principal-agent relationship, an attorney no longer acts, or fails to act, as the client's representative," and "[h]is acts or omissions therefore 'cannot fairly be attributed to the client." *Maples*, 565 U.S. at 281 (quoting with omitted alteration *Coleman*, 501 U.S. at 753).

Under well-established principles of agency law, McLean severed the principal-agency relationship. First, the *Maples* Court found the habeas petitioner did not bear the risk of his attorneys' failure to comply with an Alabama rule "requiring them to seek the trial court's permission to withdraw." 565 U.S. at 284. Under agency law "it is ordinarily inferred that a principal does not intend an agent to do an illegal act." *Ibid.* (quoting with omitted alteration 1 Restatement (Second) Agency § 111, Comment *b*). In at least two respects, McLean failed to comply with the requirements of Texas law relevant to his appointment.

Texas law "requires [habeas] counsel to investigate *expeditiously* the factual and legal grounds for an application." *Ex parte Mines*, 26 S.W.3d 910, 912 (Tex. Crim. App. 2000) (citing Tex. Code Crim. Proc. art. 11.071, § 3(a)) (emphasis added). Texas law does not

permit habeas corpus to be used as a second appeal, or a proceeding in lieu of an appeal. *Exparte Gardner*, 959 S.W.2d 189, 199 (Tex. Crim. App. 1998); *Ex parte Brown*, 769 S.W.2d 539, 540 (Tex. Crim. App. 1989).

McLean was appointed on February 15, 2001. On October 15, 2001, McLean filed a petition that contained "three claims [that] had already been raised and rejected on direct appeal," one of which was only a claim heading followed immediately by four more. Mem. & Order (Doc. 72) at 6. Although McLean had already breached his duty to expeditiously investigate, he promised to catch up "with all deliberate speed." *Ibid.* The only evidence of McLean conducting *any* investigation is his issuance of a subpoena for Mr. Green's prison medical records on February 28, 2008. But, (a) that was more than *seven years* after McLean promised to investigate speedily, and (b) McLean advised the trial court *three days earlier*, he had investigated and concluded he had preserved Mr. Green's claims for federal review and would be filing nothing further in the trial court. McLean's filing of *only* non-cognizable claims, his failure to investigate extra-record claims, and his false assertions regarding them were contrary to his duties under Texas law and therefore he was not acting as Mr. Green's agent at the time Mr. Green was required to raise his *Drope/Dusky* claim.

McLean's conduct is similar to the conduct of the lawyer in *Holland v. Florida*, 560 U.S. 631 (2010). *Holland* held that a habeas petitioner whose counsel effectively abandoned him during the limitations period applicable to federal habeas claims, 28 U.S.C. § 2244(d), is entitled to equitable tolling of the statute of limitations. *Maples*, 565 U.S. at 281-82. *Maples* extended *Holland*'s equitable reasoning to the "cause" analysis in the context of procedural default. *Id.* at 283. *Maples* adopted Justice Alito's formulation of the rule from his concurring

opinion in *Holland*: "Common sense dictates that a litigant cannot be held constructively responsible for the conduct of an attorney who is not operating as his agent in any meaningful sense of the word." *Maples*, 565 U.S. at 282 (quoting *Holland*, 560 U.S. at 659 (Alito, J., concurring)). In *Holland*, as here, the lawyer appointed for state collateral review repeatedly—and falsely—told his client that his rights to federal review was protected by the lawyer's actions and plans. *Holland*, 560 U.S. at 652 (noting the attorney "did not do the research necessary to find out the proper filing date"); *id.* at 641 (describing lawyer's erroneous statement about petitioner's filing deadline).

When McLean claimed he would substantiate Mr. Green's claims with all deliberate speed, he had not asserted, even as a claim heading, that Mr. Green was tried while incompetent, and therefore, any attempt by him to plead the claim after the filing deadline would have been treated as an abuse of the writ. Similarly, when McLean claimed "that issues raised and briefed on direct appeal and habeas corpus are preserved under the Antiterrorism and Effective Death Penalty Act ("AEDPA") of April 24, 1996," he was misrepresenting the law. Although it is unclear what McLean could have meant by a claim being "preserved under" AEDPA, because the statute contains no provision regarding

After October 15, 2001, the extended filing date, any effort to supplement or amend the original filing would have been deemed a successive application. Tex. Code Crim. P. art. 11.071, § 5(f) ("If an amended or supplemental application is not filed within the time specified under Section 4(a) or (b), the court shall treat the application as a subsequent application under this section."); *Exparte Jennings*, \_\_\_ S.W.3d \_\_\_, 2018 WL 2247764 at \*1 (Tex. Crim. App. May 16, 2018); *Exparte Eldridge*, 2005 WL 8154074 at \*1 (Tex. Crim. App. Feb. 9, 2005); *see Ex parte Marshall*, 2014 WL 6462907 (Tex. Crim. App. Nov. 19, 2014); *Ex parte Ochoa*, 2009 WL 2525740 (Tex. Crim. App. Aug. 19, 2009).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> McLean could have been alluding to tolling the federal statute of limitations. *See* 28 U.S.C. § 2244(d)(2).

preservation of issues, claim headings with no factual support are not "fairly presented" claims for purposes of exhaustion. See, e.g., Galtieri v. Wainwright, 582 F.2d 348, 353 (5th Cir. 1978) (en banc) (exhaustion requires that petitioner "apprise" state court "of the facts and legal theory upon which petitioner bases his assertion"). To the extent anything in AEDPA addresses preservation, it would be § 2254(e)(2)'s bar of a federal hearing where the petitioner "failed to develop the factual basis of a claim in State court proceedings." That provision has been interpreted to require "that the prisoner, at a minimum, seek an evidentiary hearing in state court in the manner prescribed by state law." Williams v. Taylor, 529 U.S. 420, 438 (2000). McLean's filing was not even a cognizable application under Texas law. Ex parte Medina, 361 S.W.3d 633, 640 (Tex. Crim. App. 2011) (describing claim materially indistinguishable from this case and concluding "document filed in this case does not contain such specific facts and is not a proper 'application' for a writ of habeas corpus"). Thus, McLean misrepresented the law to both the state court and his client. That misrepresentation violated Texas Disciplinary Rule of Professional Conduct 3.03 and put an exclamation point on the severance of the principal-agent relationship. See Maples, 565 U.S. at 284.

While McLean did nothing and misrepresented both his inaction and the law to his client, he was receiving payments from the trial court. McLean's feathering his own nest while failing to fulfill his legal obligation to Mr. Green severed the principal-agent relationship.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> Section 2254(e)(2), by its terms, applies only where there were "State court proceedings" related to a claim. In addition, the statute requires that the petitioner was at fault for the lack of factual development in state court. *Williams v. Taylor*, 529 U.S. 420, 435-36 (2000). Where, as here, something external to the petitioner caused a procedural default, the petitioner was not at fault.

Restatement (Second) of Agency § 112, Cmt. b (1958) ("Agents are appointed to forward the principal's interests, and when the agent ceases to do this and prefers his own or another's interests, ordinarily the principal no longer would desire the agent to act for him, and this the agent should realize."); Restatement (Second) of Agency § 387 (1958) ("Unless otherwise agreed, an agent is subject to a duty to his principal to act solely for the benefit of the principal in all matters connected with his agency.").

McLean's conduct breached the principal-agent relationship in a more conclusive way. McLean lied to the court about Mr. Green's mental condition, and he did so in a way that benefited himself and harmed his client. As this Court previously found, McLean falsely represented to the state habeas court the contents of Mr. Green's mental health records, and "falsity of th[e] statement" McLean made "raises questions as to the veracity of his contention of having reviewed the record." Mem. & Order (Doc. 72) at 7. Because even cursory review of the document "immediately reveals the falsity" of his description, then either McLean was lying about having reviewed it, as this Court said, or he reviewed it and lied about what he saw.

The record suggests the latter is more likely. Consider the context, including timing and the content of the state habeas application. McLean had promised to substantiate claims seven years earlier, and he had been paid in the meantime. If he failed to produce any substantive claims, the court might raise questions about his billing. Although the passage of seven years had given McLean plenty of neglect to cover up, events in early 2008 drastically increased his incentive to lie. The only evidence the state court had of McLean investigating, other than his fee youchers, was his request to issue a subpoena for Mr. Green's prison

medical records. But three days before he served the subpoena he told the trial court he would not be filing anything more on Mr. Green's behalf. Then he got the records stating Mr. Green had received treatment before he went to prison, and for several years since getting to Death Row. None of the unsubstantiated "claims" in McLean's application touched on mental health issues. So the mention of mental problems in McLean's Statement of Counsel was something of a non sequitur.

Consider also McLean's falsehoods. In 2001, he claimed that he would substantiate the claims "with all deliberate speed," but other than asking for more time he did nothing until he requested the subpoena in 2008. His February 2008 filing made the dubious and nearly meaningless claim about having preserved claims under AEDPA. There was no reason for the state habeas court to be concerned with whether McLean preserved review under AEDPA. On the contrary, review under AEDPA's standard was *adverse* to his client's interests. Mr. Green's best hope lay in rigorous *state court* review, not federal review. Finally, as this Court observed, McLean may have been lying about having reviewed the records.

In any event, there can be no question that McLean's misrepresentation of the records, and perhaps about whether he read them, was "a serious breach of loyalty to the principal" that terminated McLean's authority to act on Mr. Green's behalf. Restatement (Second) of Agency § 112 (1958). The rules governing McLean's conduct provide that "[a] lawyer shall not knowingly ... make a false statement of material fact ... to a tribunal." Texas Disciplinary R. Prof. Conduct 3.03. McLean was representing to the court something of which he claimed to have personal knowledge. "[A]n assertion purporting to be on the lawyer's own knowledge, as in an affidavit by the lawyer or a representation of fact in open

court, may properly be made only when the lawyer knows the assertion is true or believes it to be true on the basis of a reasonably diligent inquiry." *Id.*, Cmt. 2. McLean either made two knowing misrepresentations (about reading the document and its content) or one (about reading the document). Either way, he violated the rule requiring diligent inquiry.

McLean was knowingly making false statements, or misrepresenting his personal knowledge in a way that was adverse to his client's interests. Had McLean not lied about Mr. Green's mental health problems, new counsel could have been appointed to file a proper petition. *See Medina, supra,* 361 S.W. 3d at 640 (appointing new counsel to investigate and file proper writ application). McLean's action was directly adverse to his client's interests at the same time it furthered McLean's own interests in covering up his failure to investigate as the law required. That breach of loyalty meant he was not acting as Mr. Green's agent. Restatement (Second) of Agency § 387 (1958) ("Unless otherwise agreed, an agent is subject to a duty to his principal to act solely for the benefit of the principal in all matters connected with his agency."); *id.* § 389 ("Unless otherwise agreed, an agent is subject to a duty not to deal with his principal as an adverse party in a transaction connected with his agency without the principal's knowledge.")

#### c. Cause/Prejudice Part 3: Martinez

Even if the exhaustion and default doctrines apply, and this Court were to conclude McLean's conduct did not sever the principal-agent relationship, Mr. Green can establish cause for any default due to McLean's ineffectiveness. *Martinez v. Ryan*, 566 U.S. 1 (2012); *Trevino v. Thaler*, 569 U.S. 413 (2013). *Martinez* and *Trevino* created an exception to *Coleman*'s rule holding the petitioner accountable for his counsel's negligent failure to assert

a claim at the time required by state law. But that exception was limited to claims of ineffective assistance of trial counsel. *Davila*, *supra*, 137 S. Ct. at 2065. That rule should be extended to claims of incompetence that are made after a trial proceeding in which no competency hearing took place.

Trevino held that Martinez applies in Texas because "the State's 'procedural framework, by reason of its design and operation, makes it unlikely in a typical case that a defendant will have a meaningful opportunity to raise' [an ineffective-assistance] claim on direct appeal." Davila, 137 S. Ct. at 2065 (quoting Trevino, 569 U.S. at 429). The question is whether the State has established procedures such that "collateral review normally constitutes the preferred—and indeed as a practical matter, the only—method for raising an" incompetence claim like this one, i.e. one that arising from a trial court that conducted no hearing on competency. Trevino, 569 U.S. at 427, quoted in Davila, 137 S. Ct. at 2068. <sup>13</sup> In Texas, an incompetent-to-stand-trial claim, like an ineffective-assistance claim, is properly considered on collateral review because, in the absence of a hearing in the trial court, the claim necessarily depends on evidence that is outside the trial record. See Ex parte Yarborough, 607 S.W.2d 565, 566 (Tex. Crim. App. 1980) (citing Ex parte Tuttle, 445) S.W.2d 194, 198-99 (Tex. Crim. App. 1969)). For both ineffective-assistance claims and incompetency claims, state habeas review is, by design and operation, an "initial-review

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> The *Davila* Court stated that "*Martinez* ... was responding to an equitable consideration that is unique to claims of ineffective assistance of trial counsel." 137 S. Ct. at 2068. Although the Texas law cited in the text *supra* is sufficient to show ineffective-assistance claims are not uniquely channeled to state habeas proceedings, because competency claims are too, Mr. Green distinguishes *Davila* on additional grounds *infra*.

collateral proceeding," i.e. it is "the first place a prisoner can present a challenge to his conviction." *Martinez*, 566 U.S. at 8 (quoting *Coleman*, 501 U.S. at 755).

As noted in the previous section, the *Martinez/Trevino* exception also was based on the shift in equities when state law channels review of a particular constitutional claim to collateral review. *Davila*, 137 S. Ct. at 2068 (State's deliberate choice to move ineffective-assistance review outside direct appeal "was 'not without consequences for the State's ability to assert procedural default' in subsequent federal habeas proceedings"), *quoting Martinez*, 566 U.S. at 13. As noted *supra*, the equities here weigh overwhelmingly in Mr. Green's favor because (a) he was incompetent at the time of his state collateral review proceedings, (b) his attorney effectively abandoned him, and (c) the court would hear from him only through his attorney.

In explaining the narrowness of the *Martinez/Trevino* exception the Supreme Court said that the *Martinez* Court had "exercised its equitable discretion in view of the unique importance of protecting a defendant's trial rights, particularly the right to effective assistance of counsel." *Davila*, 137 S. Ct. at 2066. The right to effective assistance is "a bedrock principle in our justice system," *id.* at 2067, *quoting Martinez*, 566 U.S. at 12, and was given special protection in *Martinez* in part because the combination of ineffective trial counsel and post-conviction counsel will mean the claim gets no review at all. "*Martinez* was concerned that a claim of trial error ... might escape review" such that "[i]f postconviction counsel ... fails to raise the claim, no state court will ever review it" and, if *Coleman* applies, "no federal court could consider the claim either." *Ibid.* All these are equally true of incompetency claims.

But, as the Supreme Court has said, incompetency claims are even *more* important than ineffective-assistance claims, because an incompetent defendant cannot receive effective assistance of counsel.

Competency to stand trial is rudimentary, for upon it depends the main part of those rights deemed essential to a fair trial, including *the right to effective assistance of counsel*, the rights to summon, to confront, and to cross-examine witnesses, and the right to testify on one's own behalf or to remain silent without penalty for doing so.

Cooper, 517 U.S. at 354. Given that competence is a precondition to receiving effective representation, and all other fair-trial rights, there are more reasons to apply *Martinez/Trevino* to incompetency claims than there were to create an exception for ineffective-assistance claims.

The foregoing discussion has distinguished all but one aspect of the *Davila* decision rejecting the extension of *Martinez/Trevino* to claims of ineffective assistance of appellate counsel. The final consideration was that "[e]xtending *Martinez* to defaulted claims of ineffective assistance of appellate counsel would ... serve as a gateway to federal review of a host of trial errors." *Davila*, 137 S. Ct. at 2069. That is not the case here. A *Drope/Dusky* claim is not, like ineffective assistance of appellate counsel, a Trojan horse full of innumerable discrete trial errors. Although competence is necessary to the realization of other trial rights, a finding of incompetence does not necessitate review of other trial errors.

In sum, because competence is a prerequisite to effective trial representation and Texas makes collateral review an initial-review proceeding for incompetency claims arising from a trial where there was no competency hearing, those claims should be covered by the *Martinez/Trevino* exception to *Coleman*.

This Court has already found both that McLean was ineffective for "hav[ing] conducted no investigation outside the record," Mem. & Order (Doc. 72) at 17, and that he misrepresented the facts to the state court. *Id.* at 7. Dr. Proctor's hearing testimony about Mr. Green's letters showing symptoms of schizophrenia in September 2001, HT5-164, supports reconsideration of this Court's determination that McLean was not ineffective for failing to investigate incompetence. Mem. & Order (Doc. 55) at 13-14. As stated *supra*, McLean had a duty to meet with Mr. Green and develop a close rapport with him. ABA Guideline 10.5 & Commentary. If he had done so, he would have seen more indications of schizophrenia than Dr. Proctor saw in Mr. Green's letters. By 2003, Mr. McLean would have known that Mr. Green was in the hospital for schizophrenia, but he did not even have enough contact with his client to know.

Mr. McLean also had an obligation to "interview[] prior counsel." ABA Guideline 10.7(B)(1). The hearing record shows that if McLean had interviewed Mr. Moncriffe, he would have learned that trial counsel harbored serious doubts about Mr. Green's competence to stand trial and represent himself. HT1-21-23; *id.* at 28; *id.* at 34-36; 42-46; *id.* at 49-51; *id.* at 59; *id.* at 91-92; *id.* at 100-101. Mr. Moncriffe's description of Mr. Green during attorney-client conferences, *ibid.*, indicates that Mr. McLean would have seen signs of mental illness if he had interviewed Mr. Green particularly if, as Dr. Proctor testified, Mr. Green's condition rapidly deteriorated after he got to Death Row.

Lastly, Mr. Moncriffe's testimony that Mr. Green did not understand the proceedings or the advice of his standby counsel presents a "substantial" claim of deficient performance as it relates to Claim 5. *Martinez*, 566 U.S. at 17 (in order to overcome procedural bar,

defaulted ineffectiveness claim must be "substantial"). The testimony of lay witnesses and

experts discussed here more than constitutes substantial evidence of prejudice. Therefore,

for all the foregoing reasons and those presented independently regarding Claim 5, this Court

should hold that Mr. Green was not required to exhaust state court remedies, the state

corrective process was not effective to protect his rights, and, even if there was a procedural

default, he has three valid grounds for cause: (1) incompetence; (2) abandonment by state

habeas counsel; (3) ineffective assistance of state habeas counsel.

VI. **CONCLUSION** 

For the foregoing reasons, Mr. Green respectfully requests this Court grant judgment

in his favor and issue a writ of habeas corpus commanding the State to release him if it does

not bring him to trial within 120 days of entry of judgment.

DATED: April 1, 2019

Respectfully submitted,

Hilder & Associates, P.C.

By:

/s/James G. Rytting

Philip H. Hilder

Texas Bar No. 19620050

**James Rytting** 

State Bar No. 24002883

819 Lovett Boulevard

Houston, Texas 77006

Telephone (713) 655-9111

Facsimile (713) 655-9112

MAUREEN FRANCO

FEDERAL PUBLIC DEFENDER

## /s/Tivon Schardl

Tivon Schardl Capital Habeas Unit Chief Fla. Bar No. 73016 Federal Defender Office 919 Congress, Suite 950 Austin, Texas 78701 737-207-3007 (tel.) 512-499-1584 (fax) Tivon\_Schardl@fd.org

Attorneys for Petitioner Travis Dwight Green

# CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE

I hereby certify that on the 1st day of April 2019, I electronically filed the foregoing Petitioner's Post-Hearing Brief with the Clerk of Court using the CM/ECF system which will send notification of such filing and complete service of the same on all counsel of record.

<u>/s/Tivon Schardl</u>
Tivon Schardl

# Appendix E

United States District Court Southern District of Texas

#### **ENTERED**

May 10, 2017 David J. Bradley, Clerk

# UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT SOUTHERN DISTRICT OF TEXAS HOUSTON DIVISION

TRAVIS DWIGHT GREEN,	<b>§</b>
	<b>§</b>
Petitioner,	<b>§</b>
VS.	§ CIVIL ACTION NO. 4:13-CV-1899
	<b>§</b>
WILLIAM STEPHENS, et al,	<b>§</b>
	<b>§</b>
Respondents.	§

### MEMORANDUM & ORDER

On March 29, 2016, this Court dismissed with prejudice all but one of the claims for relief raised in Petitioner Travis Dwight Green's First Amended Petition for a Writ of Habeas Corpus. The Court found that an evidentiary hearing will be needed to adjudicate the remaining claim that Mr. Green was incompetent to stand trial, (Doc. No. 55.)

Respondent has filed a motion for reconsideration of this Court's ruling that Mr. Green's incompetency claim requires an evidentiary hearing. (Doc. No. 57.) Mr. Green filed a response and a cross-motion for reconsideration of the Court's rulings on his first, fifth, and sixth claims for relief, arguing that the denial of relief "rests on manifestly erroneous findings of fact or manifestly erroneous legal rulings." (Doc. No. 64.) Respondent responded to the cross-motion (Doc. No. 68), and Mr. Green replied. (Doc. No. 70.)

#### I. BACKGROUND

The factual background of the case is set out in detail in this Court's March 29, 2016 Memorandum and Order. In brief, Mr. Green was convicted of capital murder and sentenced to death for the rape and murder of Kristin Loesch. Prior to trial, Mr. Green waived his right to a

lawyer. After the jury returned a verdict of guilty, Mr. Green withdrew his waiver. On the day that the punishment phase of his trial was set to begin, his stand-by counsel was appointed as full-fledged counsel. The claims at issue in these cross-motions pertain to Mr. Green's contentions that he received ineffective assistance of counsel at the penalty phase of his trial, that his lawyers were ineffective in raising his incompetence to stand trial and his incompetence to invoke his right to self-representation at trial, and that he was actually incompetent to stand trial.

#### II. LEGAL STANDARD

The Federal Rules of Civil Procedure do not specifically provide for motions for reconsideration. *See Shepherd v. Int'l Paper Co.*, 372 F.3d 326, 328 n. 1 (5th Cir. 2004). Courts typically consider motions for reconsideration under Rule 59(e). A motion under Rule 59(e) must "clearly establish either a manifest error of law or fact or must present newly discovered evidence." Ross v. Marshall, 426 F.3d 745, 763 (5th Cir. 2005) (citing Simon v. United States, 891 F.2d 1154, 1159 (5th Cir. 1990)). Motions under Rule 59(e) "cannot be used to raise arguments which could, and should, have been made before the judgment issued." *Id.* In considering a motion for reconsideration, a court "must strike the proper balance between two competing imperatives: (1) finality, and (2) the need to render just decisions on the basis of all the facts." *Edward H. Bohlin Co. v. Banning Co.*, 6 F.3d 350, 355 (5th Cir. 1993).

#### III. ANALYSIS

In his first claim for relief, Mr. Green argued that he received ineffective assistance of counsel at the punishment phase of his trial because counsel failed to investigate and present mitigating evidence. In his fourth claim, on which the Court ruled that an evidentiary hearing is required, Mr. Green argues that he was incompetent to stand trial. In his fifth claim, Mr. Green argues that counsel failed to bring evidence of Mr. Green's incompetence to stand trial to the

trial court's attention. In his sixth claim, Mr. Green contends that counsel's failure to contest the knowing nature of his waiver of counsel deprived Mr. Green of his Sixth Amendment right to counsel.

The Court found that Mr. Green's first, fifth, and sixth claims were unexhausted and procedurally defaulted. The Court also rejected Mr. Green's argument that ineffective assistance by his state habeas counsel provided cause for his procedural defaults. (Doc. No. 55 at 6-14.) Mr. Green seeks reconsideration of these findings, alleging multiple grounds of manifest error and manifest injustice committed by the Court. Upon consideration of these arguments, the Court finds that it previously erred in holding that ineffective assistance of state habeas counsel did not provide cause for Mr. Green's procedural defaults. Accordingly, the Court considers Mr. Green's first, fifth, and sixth claims, and finds that an evidentiary hearing is required in order to adjudicate Mr. Green's first claim for relief, regarding the ineffective assistance of his punishment phase counsel.

## A. First Claim: Ineffective Assistance of Counsel—Punishment Phase

Federal habeas corpus proceedings are a historic and critical method for preventing individuals from being held in custody in violation of the United States Constitution. *Trevino v. Thaler*, 133 S. Ct. 1911, 1917 (2013). Yet, in considering petitions for writ of habeas corpus, federal courts are "guided by rules designed to ensure that state-court judgments are accorded the finality and respect necessary to preserve the integrity of legal proceedings within our system of federalism." *Martinez v. Ryan*, 566 U.S. 1, 9 (2012). "These rules include the doctrine of procedural default, under which a federal court will not review the merits of claims, including constitutional claims, that a state court declined to hear because the prisoner failed to abide by a state procedural rule." *Id.* In order to preclude federal review, a state court's procedural rule

denying a claim must be a "nonfederal ground adequate to support the judgment." *Id.* This is known as an "adequate and independent state ground." Additionally, the rule must be "firmly established and consistently followed." *Id.* The doctrine of procedural default is not without exceptions. A federal court may hear an incarcerated person's defaulted claim if he can show "cause" for the default and "prejudice" resulting from the alleged constitutional violation. *Id.* 

Texas prohibits successive writs challenging the same conviction except in narrow circumstances, none of which Mr. Green claims to meet. Tex. Code Crim. Proc. Ann. Art. 11.071 § 5(a). This prohibition has already been found to be an "adequate and independent state ground," and it is firmly established and consistently followed. *Coleman v. Quarterman*, 456 F.3d 537, 542 (5th Cir. 2006) ("Texas's abuse of the writ doctrine is a valid state procedural bar foreclosing federal habeas review"). Thus, this Court can only hear Mr. Green's ineffective assistance of counsel claim if he can show "cause" to excuse the default.

Mr. Green argues that he has shown cause for the default because his state habeas counsel was ineffective and failed to raise his trial-level ineffectiveness claim during state habeas proceedings. "Inadequate assistance of counsel at initial-review collateral proceedings may establish cause for a prisoner's procedural default of a claim of ineffective assistance at trial." *Martinez*, 566 U.S. at 10. In Texas, state habeas review is the first meaningful opportunity to present a claim of ineffective assistance of trial counsel. *Trevino v. Thaler*, 133 S.Ct. 1911, 1919 (2013). This is because "Texas procedure makes it 'virtually impossible for appellate counsel to adequately present an ineffective assistance [of trial counsel] claim' on direct review." *Id.* (quoting *Robinson v. State*, 16 S.W.3d 808, 810 (Tex. Crim. App. 2000)). Thus, if Mr. Green can show that his state habeas counsel was ineffective in failing to raise an ineffective assistance of

trial counsel claim, he can show cause for his procedural default, and this Court can review his ineffective assistance of trial counsel claim—a claim that has yet to be reviewed by any court.

To prevail on a claim for ineffective assistance of counsel, Mr. Green must first show that counsel "made errors so serious that counsel was not functioning as the counsel guaranteed by the Sixth Amendment. Second, the [petitioner] must show that the deficient performance prejudiced the defense. This requires showing that counsel's errors were so serious as to deprive the defendant of a fair trial, a trial whose result is reliable." *Matthews v. Davis*, 665 F. App'x 315, 317 (5th Cir. 2016) (citing Strickland v. Washington, 466 U.S. 668, 687 (1984)). In order to prevail on the first prong of the Strickland test, Petitioner must demonstrate that counsel's representation fell below an objective standard of reasonableness. Strickland, 466 U.S. at 688. Reasonableness is measured against prevailing professional norms, and must be viewed under the totality of the circumstances. Id. Although the American Bar Association Standards for the Appointment and Performance of Counsel in Death Penalty Cases do not establish binding rules, they have long been accepted by the Supreme Court as "guides to determining what is reasonable." Wiggins v. Smith, 539 U.S. 510, 524 (2003). Review of counsel's performance is deferential. In the context of a capital sentencing proceeding, "the question is whether there is a reasonable probability that, absent the errors, the sentencer . . . would have concluded that the balance of aggravating and mitigating circumstances did not warrant death." Strickland, 466 U.S. at 695. "A reasonable probability is a probability sufficient to undermine confidence in the outcome." Id. at 694.

The issues in this case concern state habeas counsel's limited investigation into potential claims on appeal—including an ineffective assistance of trial counsel claim—and trial counsel's limited investigation into mitigating evidence. "[T]he crux of [Mr. Green]'s claim is not that his

trial counsel made an informed decision not to present certain evidence following a constitutionally sufficient investigation, but that his trial counsel failed to conduct such an investigation in the first place. [Mr. Green] argues that the state trial counsel's failure to investigate would have been obvious to his state habeas counsel as well." *Trevino v. Davis*, 829 F.3d 328, 348 (5th Cir. 2016). Counsel has a "duty to investigate." *Wiggins*, 539 U.S. at 522. "[S]trategic choices made after less than complete investigation are reasonable precisely to the extent that reasonable professional judgments support the limitations on investigation. In other words, counsel has a duty to make reasonable investigations or to make a reasonable decision that makes particular investigations unnecessary." *Strickland*, 466 U.S. at 690-691. In light of these standards, this Court's principal concern in deciding whether Mr. Green's counsel were ineffective "is not whether counsel should have presented a mitigation case. Rather, we focus on whether the investigation supporting counsel's decision not to introduce mitigating evidence of [Mr. Green's] background was itself reasonable." *Wiggins*, 539 U.S. at 522-23.

Mr. Green was represented by Ken McLean in his state habeas corpus proceeding. Mr. McLean filed a twelve-page Application for Writ of Habeas Corpus, alleging seven claims for relief. (Doc. No. 64 at 9.) Of these seven, three claims had already been raised and rejected on direct appeal. Regarding the four claims that had not been briefed, Mr. McLean promised to develop facts and law and brief them "with all deliberate speed." (*Id.*) Mr. McLean never briefed those claims. Instead, six years later, Mr. McLean filed a "Statement of Counsel" informing the court that he "cannot in good faith file Proposed Findings of Fact and Conclusions of Law requesting that the Trial Court recommend to the Texas Court of Criminal Appeals that relief be granted." (Doc. No. 30-2 at 1.) He goes on to explain why each of the seven claims raised in Mr. Green's writ of habeas corpus was "unsupportable."

Troublingly, Mr. McLean states in his Statement of Counsel that he had "reviewed Mr. Green's most recent mental health examination dated May 17, 2007, at the Jester IV Unit. There is no indication in those records that Mr. Green is mentally ill or incompetent." (Id.) Yet a review of the mental health examination cited by Mr. McLean immediately reveals the falsity of this statement. On the first page of a "Mental Health Inpatient Psychosocial Evaluation," taken on May 17, 2007, in Jester IV, Mr. Green is diagnosed with schizoaffective disorder. (Doc. No. 30-3 at 2.) Also on the first page, the report indicates that, when Mr. Green was asked to summarize his clinical complaint, he stated that he needed "someone to take this locator out of my head. The FBI put it in my brain sometime [sic] ago. Now I have headaches all the time." (Id.) The next page reports that Mr. Green received mental health treatment in the "free world" before he was sent to death row, and had received mental health treatment while incarcerated. (Id.) It also states: "[Mr. Green] has a history of suicide attempts and self-mutilation" and "has been diagnosed with Delusional Disorder, Schizophrenia, Paranoid Type, Polysubstance Dependence, and Antisocial Personality Disorder." (Id.) At the time of the report, Mr. Green was taking Haldol, an antipsychotic drug. (Id.) The report cited by Mr. McLean was replete with evidence of current, longstanding mental illness. This directly contradicts the assertion made by Mr. McLean and raises questions as to the veracity of his contention of having reviewed the record.

Mr. McLean never raised an ineffective assistance of trial counsel claim. There is no indication that he conducted an investigation into Mr. Green's background.<sup>1</sup> Yet, as the Texas Court of Criminal Appeals has explained, "[i]n most instances, the record on direct appeal is inadequate to develop an ineffective assistance claim." *Ex parte Torres*, 943 S.W.2d 469, 475

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Respondent appears to concede that Mr. McLean did not conduct any investigation into Mr. Green's past by arguing that "[t]he trial record is where reasonable postconviction counsel would begin. And for claims largely refuted by the trial record, the trial record is where reasonable postconviction counsel would end." (Doc. No. 68 at 7.)

(Tex. Crim. App. 1997). "[T]he inadequacy of the appellate record in these situations is due to the inherent nature of most ineffective assistance claims. The very ineffectiveness claimed may prevent the record from containing the information necessary to substantiate such a claim." *Id;* see also Martinez v. Ryan, 566 U.S. 1, 13, 132 S. Ct. 1309, 1318, 182 L. Ed. 2d 272 (2012) ("Ineffective-assistance claims often depend on evidence outside the trial record").

Respondent maintains that Mr. McLean could have deduced from the trial record that an ineffective assistance of trial counsel claim was unsupportable, making his failure to investigate with regard to that claim reasonable. Indeed, Mr. Green insisted on representing himself for much of the pre-trial period, as well as the guilt-innocence phase of his trial. "[W]hen a convicted defendant has insisted upon self-representation, any subsequent claim of ineffective assistance of counsel is not to be considered." *Faretta v. California*, 422 U.S. 806, 95 S. Ct. 2525, 45 L. Ed. 2d 562 (1975). Thus, the Court agrees that Mr. McLean's failure to investigate an ineffective assistance of counsel claim as to Mr. Green's representation of himself *during the guilt-innocence phase* of the trial was reasonable.

But the record also reflects that, at the end of the guilt-innocence phase, when the jury pronounced its guilty verdict, Mr. Green withdrew his waiver of counsel. (Doc. No. 30 at 6.) Tyrone Moncriffe, who had previously been appointed as Mr. Green's standby counsel, was appointed as full-fledged counsel for the punishment phase of the trial. While Mr. Moncriffe was standby counsel, he does not appear to have engaged in any sort of investigation of the case or Mr. Green's background—nor was he required to. "There can be no question that the roles of standby counsel and full-fledged defense counsel are fundamentally different. The very definition of full-fledged counsel includes the proposition that the counselor, and not the accused, bears the responsibility for the defense; by contrast, the key limitation on standby

counsel is that such counsel *not be responsible*—and not be perceived to be responsible—for the accused's defense." *United States v. Taylor*, 933 F.2d 307, 312 (5th Cir. 1991).

Once he was appointed as full-fledged counsel, Mr. Moncriffe bore the responsibility for Mr. Green's defense and was constitutionally required to provide effective assistance of counsel. The ABA Guidelines in place at the time of Mr. Moncriffe's representation provide that investigations into mitigating evidence "should comprise efforts to discover all reasonably available mitigating evidence and evidence to rebut any aggravating evidence that may be introduced by the prosecutor." ABA Guidelines for the Appointment and Performance of Counsel in Death Penalty Cases 11.4.1(C), p. 93 (1989). Mitigating evidence has been defined as "any aspect of a defendant's character or record and any of the circumstances of the offense that the defendant proffers as a basis for a sentence less than death." *Lockett v. Ohio*, 438 U.S. 586, 604 (1978). "A decision not to investigate must be directly assessed for reasonableness in all the circumstances." *Canales v. Stephens*, 765 F.3d 551, 570 (5th Cir. 2014) (citing *Wiggins*, 539 U.S. at 533).

Mr. Moncriffe conducted no investigation into Mr. Green's background and did not ask the court to appoint a mitigation specialist, an investigator, a psychiatric expert, or any other assistance that courts regularly provided capital defense lawyers for the development of a mitigation case. He requested no school records, criminal records, medical records, or employment records. Mr. Moncriffe did not present any mitigating evidence, beyond examining the eight witnesses whom Mr. Green had originally planned to call. These witnesses consisted of Mr. Green's mother, brother, and uncle, and five individuals loosely related to Mr. Green.<sup>2</sup> Mr.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> These witnesses included the director of a recreational center where Mr. Green spent some time; an individual who volunteered with Mr. Green as part of a church group; an individual who played pick-up basketball with Mr. Green; Mr. Green's gym coach from seventeen years prior; and Mr. Green's former Sunday school teacher with whom he lived for some time. (R.R. Vol. 17

Moncriffe did not elicit any information about Mr. Green's impoverished and abusive upbringing, nor about his family's history of mental illness. The examination of both the state's and Mr. Green's witnesses in the punishment phase lasted one day, and Mr. Moncriffe's direct examination of the mitigation witnesses comprises 18 pages in the trial transcript. Mr. Green's mother could have told the jury about the deprivation and abuse Mr. Green had suffered as a child, as well as the mental illness that runs through their family. Yet her direct examination by Mr. Moncriffe totals three pages of transcript and touched on neither of these topics. (Reporter's Record ("R.R.") Vol. 17 at 97, 99, 106.) Similarly, the direct examination of Mr. Green's uncle consists of one page of testimony, while Mr. Green's brother's direct examination went on for two pages. Importantly, Mr. Moncriffe could not have made a strategic decision to focus on other aspects of Mr. Green's childhood, because he did not conduct a reasonable investigation on which to base any strategic decision. Escamilla v. Stephens, 749 F.3d 380, 392-93 (5th Cir. 2014) ("[I]f a purportedly tactical decision is not preceded by a reasonable investigation, then it is not sufficiently informed and not entitled to the deference typically afforded counsel's choices").

Because Mr. Moncriffe did not conduct any investigation into Mr. Green's background, he failed to uncover and elicit powerful mitigating evidence. Contrary to the prosecution's unchallenged assertion that Mr. Green "was brought up in the best of circumstances," Mr. Green was one of three children born into extreme poverty to a single mother, Betty Ivy, in Shreveport, Louisiana. (R.R. Vol. 18 at 33.) He suffered extreme physical abuse at the hands of his alcoholic biological father, who beat him regularly from the time he was a very young child. Mr. Green witnessed his father beat Ms. Ivy and his siblings as well. Mr. Green eventually moved to Houston with Ms. Ivy. There, Ms. Ivy married twice. Both of her husbands continued the at 86, 91, 94, 103, 110.)

physical abuse that Mr. Green experienced at the hands of his biological father. To escape the abuse, Mr. Green and his brothers left home. They lived on the streets, in shelters, and occasionally with Ms. Ivy's sister, experiencing little stability. When Mr. Green was approximately 12 years old, another teenager smashed a brick into Mr. Green's head, leaving Mr. Green bloody and disoriented. Several years later, Mr. Green was severely beaten by a neighborhood gang.

Mr. Moncriffe also failed to uncover and present powerful evidence regarding the family's history of mental illness. Mr. Green's maternal aunt suffers from schizoaffective disorder, hallucinations and depression. Mr. Green's mother has been hospitalized for a nervous breakdown, and stated that she has been diagnosed with a psychotic disorder. Mr. Green's brother Thomas has been diagnosed with schizophrenia, and his other brother, Oscar, has been diagnosed with bipolar disorder.

Even without investigating this background, Mr. Moncriffe was concerned about Mr. Green's behavior. According to the report prepared by the psychologist appointed to evaluate Mr. Green's competency, Mr. Moncriffe "indicated that Mr. Green occasionally appears to be suspicious and paranoid... Mr. Moncriffe also stated that occasionally Mr. Green 'acts like he's talking to a third party.'" (Competency Evaluation, Clerk's Record, Volume 1, at 266.) Although Mr. Green was found competent to stand trial and to waive his right to an attorney, a minimal investigation into Mr. Green's personal and family history would have yielded evidence of brain damage or mental illness. Mr. Moncriffe could have presented that evidence to the jury as a way to explain Mr. Green's behavior in representing himself, as well as a reason to find Mr. Green less personally culpable for his acts. *See, e.g., California v. Brown*, 479 U.S. 538, 545 (1987) (O'Connor, J., concurring) (emphasis in original) ("[E]vidence about the defendant's background

and character is relevant because of the belief, long held by this society, that defendants who commit criminal acts that are attributable to a disadvantaged background, or to emotional and mental problems, may be less culpable than defendants who have no such excuse. . . . Thus, the sentence imposed at the penalty stage should reflect a reasoned moral response to the defendant's background, character, and crime"); Smith v. Texas, 543 U.S. 37, 44 (2004) (reversing Texas's rule requiring a defendant to show that his mitigation evidence rises to the level of a "severe permanent handicap[]" as overly restrictive in light of the fact that "the jury must be given an effective vehicle with which to weigh mitigating evidence so long as the defendant has met a 'low threshold for relevance'"); see also Penry v. Johnson, 532 U.S. 782, 797 (2001) (internal quotations and citations omitted) ("[T]he jury [must] be able to consider and give effect to a defendant's mitigating evidence in imposing sentence . . . . For it is only when the jury is given a vehicle for expressing its reasoned moral response to that evidence in rendering its sentencing decision that we can be sure that the jury has treated the defendant as a uniquely individual human being and has made a reliable determination that death is the appropriate sentence").

Mr. Moncriffe's preparation for the punishment phase of Mr. Green's trial was even more desultory than that of trial counsel in *Wiggins* and *Trevino*, whose performance was found constitutionally deficient. In *Wiggins*, trial counsel's failure to investigate Wiggins' background was held, by the Supreme Court, to constitute deficient performance. The Court found that counsel's strategy of retrying the guilt-innocence issue at punishment was unreasonable, because they failed to uncover significant evidence of Wiggins' deprived childhood. *Wiggins*, 539 U.S. at 536 (2003) ("[C]ounsel were not in a position to make a reasonable strategic choice as to whether to focus on Wiggins' direct responsibility, the sordid details of his life history, or both,

because the investigation supporting their choice was unreasonable"); *see also Smith v. Dretke*, 422 F.3d 269, 284 (5th Cir. 2005) ("If trial counsel's investigation was unreasonable then making a fully informed decision with respect to sentencing strategy was impossible," and the district court's decision "to give deference to trial counsel's strategic decision would also be objectively unreasonable").

In *Trevino*, the Fifth Circuit found that trial counsel's performance was constitutionally deficient when counsel conducted a "minimal investigation" (involving interviewing a few of Trevino's family members), failed to request mitigation experts, and called only one witness. *Trevino v. Davis*, 829 F.3d 328, 350 (5th Cir. 2016). This witness's testimony comprised approximately five transcript pages. *Id.*; *see also Canales*, 765 F.3d at 569 ("By Canales's trial counsel's own admission, they did not conduct any mitigation investigation. A declaration from his trial counsel shows that trial counsel did not hire a mitigation specialist, interview family members or others who knew him growing up, or 'collect any records or any historical data on his life' . . . . Thus, we conclude that Canales's claim of ineffective assistance of trial counsel during sentencing is substantial.")

Here, Mr. Moncriffe conducted no investigation (beyond interviewing a few of Mr. Green's family members when he was stand-by counsel), requested no experts, and presented only the witnesses prepared by Mr. Green. With those witnesses, Mr. Moncriffe engaged in perfunctory questioning which revealed none of Mr. Green's traumatic childhood or potential brain damage and mental illness. The jury heard none of the powerful evidence that could have been proffered as a basis for a sentence less than death.

Respondent argues that Mr. Moncriffe did not need to conduct the investigation outlined above, because he had acted as stand-by counsel for Mr. Green for eight months. Therefore,

when Mr. Moncriffe was appointed as Mr. Green's full-fledged counsel on the morning the punishment phase began, "Moncriffe was ready." (Doc. No. 43 at100.) This argument fails, because of the "limited role" played by a standby attorney. *Taylor*, 933 F.2d at 312.

Although a defendant should not be allowed to abuse the right to counsel or the right to waive it, "a defendant who waives the right to counsel is entitled to withdraw that waiver and reassert the right." Id. at 311. "There can be no question that the roles of standby counsel and full-fledged defense counsel are fundamentally different. The very definition of full-fledged counsel includes the proposition that the counselor, and not the accused, bears the responsibility for the defense; by contrast, the key limitation on standby counsel is that such counsel not be responsible—and not be perceived to be responsible—for the accused's defense." *Id.* at 312. As standby counsel, Mr. Moncriffe may have spent time with Mr. Green, advising him on "the important aspects of a punishment defense" and "walking him through the procedures to subpoena witnesses," as Respondent asserts. (Doc. No. 43 at 99.) But this is a far cry from the type of "intensive mitigation investigation[]" that a full-fledged lawyer has the responsibility to conduct in a capital case. Trevino, 829 F.3d at 350 (5th Cir. 2016). Although Mr. Moncriffe may have felt ready to examine the witnesses that Mr. Green had planned to call, this does not mean that his representation of Mr. Green was constitutionally adequate. Instead of relying on Mr. Green's trial strategy, Mr. Moncriffe was responsible for conducting his own investigation and preparing a mitigation case—because the counselor, and not the accused, bears the responsibility for the defense. Furthermore, Mr. Green's refusal to utilize court-appointed experts and investigators when he was insisting on representing himself does not mean, once he withdrew his waiver of counsel, that his appointed counsel had no obligation to try to conduct a constitutionally adequate investigation. While Mr. Green may have been pursuing, as his own lawyer, a mitigation case that did not include the presentation of his family and social history, once Mr. Green changed his decision about his desire to represent himself, Mr. Moncriffe had a duty to independently explore those aspects of mitigation. *Cf. Schriro v. Landrigan*, 550 U.S. 465, 477 (2007) (state court did not unreasonably apply *Strickland* in denying habeas relief where defendant refused to allow counsel to present mitigating evidence from his family, and was questioned about this decision by trial court).

The tight timeline between Mr. Moncriffe's appointment as full-fledged counsel and the start of the punishment phase also cannot excuse his complete failure to investigate. "A fair assessment of attorney performance requires that every effort be made to eliminate the distorting effects of hindsight, to reconstruct the circumstances of counsel's challenged conduct, and to evaluate the conduct from counsel's perspective at the time." *Strickland*, 466 U.S. at 689. Given that Mr. Green's life was on the line, and that Mr. Moncriffe had not conducted any investigation or preparation for the punishment phase of the trial, Mr. Moncriffe should have requested a continuance from the trial.

Granting a continuance is within the trial court's discretion, and given the circumstances here—where Mr. Green had, until that morning, waived his right to counsel and during his self-representation refused to cooperate with an appointed investigator—there is reason to believe the trial court would have granted the request. Furthermore, there is no indication that Mr. Moncriffe made a strategic decision not to ask for a continuance. Indeed, there is simply no strategic reason for not doing so, as the only negative outcome could have been a denial of said request. *See, e.g.*, *Canales v. Stephens*, 765 F.3d 551, 569 (5th Cir. 2014) ("[C]ounsel did not make a strategic choice to forego a mitigation investigation. Instead, he chose not to pursue that claim in any

depth because he thought he could not receive any additional funding to pursue those claims.

Accordingly, his performance fell below an objective standard of reasonableness.")

Even if the trial court had denied the request, Mr. Green would have likely prevailed on an appeal of this denial. A denial of a request for a continuance is reviewed for abuse of discretion. *United States v. Davis*, 61 F.3d 291, 298 (5th Cir.1995). Although "not every denial of a request for more time that violates due process . . . a myopic insistence upon expeditiousness in the face of a justifiable request for delay can render the right to defend with counsel an empty formality." *Ungar v. Sarafite*, 376 U.S. 575, 589 (1964). Factors considered by the Fifth Circuit when determining whether a continuance was warranted are: "the amount of time available for preparation; defendant's role in shortening the time needed; the likelihood of prejudice from denial; and the availability of discovery from the prosecution." *United States v. Messervey*, 317 F.3d 457, 462 (5th Cir. 2002).

In *Powell v. Collins*, the Eleventh Circuit, considering a similar set of factors, held that the trial court's denial of the defendant's request for a continuance between the guilt and punishment phases of his capital trial was an abuse of discretion. 332 F.3d 376, 397 (6th Cir. 2003). Part of the trial court's reasoning in denying the request was the inconvenience imposed on the jury by causing further delay. But the Eleventh Circuit stated that "any inconvenience to the jury in this regard pales when compared to the gravity and magnitude of the issue involved—i.e., whether the death penalty should be imposed." *Id.* The court also found that the defendant was prejudiced by the trial court's denial of the request, because "the additional time would have afforded him the opportunity to gather additional mitigation evidence from his family and friends . . . ." *Id.* 

The Fifth Circuit has found no abuse of discretion when the trial court granted a oneweek continuance instead of the requested four-week continuance, and the defendant's counsel had over one month in which to prepare for trial. United States v. Flores, 63 F.3d 1342, 1364 (5th Cir. 1995). Similarly, the Fifth Circuit found that a trial court was within its discretion in denying a request for a 30-day continuance when the defendant's "second team of attorneys had over six months in which to prepare for trial." *United States v. Hall*, 152 F.3d 381, 420 (5th Cir. 1998). These cases are easily distinguishable from Mr. Green's situation: neither involved the "ultimate punishment" of the death penalty, and in both instances, the defendants' trial teams had been given ample time to prepare for trial, but were requesting more time. Johnson v. Texas, 509 U.S. 350, 380 (1993). Here, however, Mr. Moncriffe had no time to prepare for the punishment phase, and was thus unable to present any of the significant mitigating evidence that existed to the jury. Accordingly, there is reason to believe that the trial court would have granted Mr. Moncriffe's request for a continuance. If it had denied his request, this denial could have been appealed, with ample merit, as an abuse of discretion. But Mr. Moncriffe failed, for no strategic reason, to request a continuance. Because of Mr. Moncriffe's failure to take the appropriate steps to conduct a constitutionally adequate investigation into Mr. Green's background, Mr. Green presents a substantial claim of ineffective assistance of trial counsel.

Furthermore, this Court finds that state habeas counsel was ineffective in failing to raise the ineffective assistance of trial counsel claim. Despite a record which revealed Mr. Moncriffe's last-minute appointment, his failure to request a continuance, and a non-existent investigation into Mr. Green's family and social history, state habeas counsel appears to have conducted no investigation outside the record. "In most instances, the record on direct appeal is inadequate to develop an ineffective assistance claim." *Ex parte Torres*, 943 S.W.2d 469, 475 (Tex. Crim.

App. 1997); see also Martinez v. Ryan, 566 U.S. at 11 ("Claims of ineffective assistance at trial often require investigative work . . . . "). "[T]he inadequacy of the appellate record in these situations is due to the inherent nature of most ineffective assistance claims. The very ineffectiveness claimed may prevent the record from containing the information necessary to substantiate such a claim." Id. Here, the record would have revealed the utter lack of investigation and preparation of a mitigation case, as well as Mr. Moncriffe's failure to request a continuance or any other assistance from the trial court. Mr. McLean should have known that these deficiencies required at least investigating a potential ineffective assistance of trial counsel claim. See Trevino, 829 F.3d at 349 ("Trevino's state trial counsel presented only one mitigation witness and no other evidence during the punishment phase. The deficiency in that investigation would have been evident to any reasonably competent habeas attorney.") This investigation is so important because Mr. McLean would not have known the powerful mitigating evidence that Mr. Moncriffe failed to present, precisely because of Mr. Moncriffe's ineffectiveness. Thus, Mr. McLean should have conducted his own investigation into Mr. Green's background. Trevino v. Davis, 829 F.3d at 348-49 (5th Cir. 2016) ("If state habeas counsel is not subject to the same requirement to perform some minimum investigation prior to bringing the initial state habeas petition, the Martinez/Trevino rule [allowing ineffective assistance of state habeas counsel to serve as "cause" for a procedural default] would have limited utility (if any) in addressing Wiggins claims.") Mr. McLean's failure to do so fell below an objective standard of reasonableness, and as such, Mr. Green's procedural default in failing to raise ineffective assistance of trial counsel at the state habeas level is excused.

The Court also finds, for the above reasons, that Mr. Green has presented a substantial claim of ineffective assistance of trial counsel necessary under the *Martinez/Trevino* rubric. An

evidentiary hearing is needed to further evaluate this claim, specifically to determine whether Mr. Green can prove prejudice as a result of his trial counsel's deficient performance. *Schriro*, 550 U.S. at 468 ("In cases where an applicant for federal habeas relief is not barred from obtaining an evidentiary hearing by 28 U.S.C. § 2254(e)(2), the decision to grant such a hearing rests in the discretion of the district court"). This case presents exactly the set of facts that the Supreme Court was concerned about in *Martinez* and *Trevino*. Because of the performance of Mr. Green's trial counsel, the jury never heard any of a wealth of mitigating evidence about Mr. Green's family and social history. And because of the performance of Mr. Green's state habeas counsel, no appeals court has considered his ineffective assistance of trial counsel claim. *Trevino v. Thaler*, 133 S. Ct. at 1921 (*quoting Martinez v. Ryan*, 132 S.Ct. at 1320). ("[F]ailure to consider a lawyer's 'ineffectiveness' during an initial-review collateral proceeding as a potential 'cause' for excusing a procedural default will deprive the defendant of any opportunity at all for review of an ineffective-assistance-of-trial-counsel claim.") For these reasons, Mr. Green's motion for reconsideration is granted as to his first claim for relief.

## B. <u>Fifth & Sixth Claims</u>

In his fifth claim, Mr. Green argues that trial counsel failed to bring evidence of Mr. Green's incompetence to stand trial to the trial court's attention, and that Mr. Green's procedural default should be excused because state habeas counsel was ineffective in failing to raise the claim. The Court observed, in its March 29, 2016 Memorandum and Order, that the trial record showed that "two judges conducted several separate colloquies with Green to determine the knowing and voluntary nature of his waiver of his right to counsel," and that "Green's answers to their questions . . . were lucid and responsive." (Doc. No. 55 at 13.) The Court further noted that the trial court appointed an independent expert to evaluate Mr. Green's competency to stand trial,

and that the expert determined that Mr. Green was competent. Based on the record, state habeas counsel was reasonable and was justified in concluding that trial counsel was not ineffective for failing to challenge the competency and knowing and voluntary waiver determinations, and thus deciding not to investigate further.

In his sixth claim, Mr. Green contends that trial counsel's failure to contest the knowing nature of his waiver of counsel deprived Mr. Green of his Sixth Amendment right to counsel, and that Mr. Green's procedural default should be excused because state habeas counsel was ineffective in failing to raise the claim. As discussed in more detail in the March 29, 2016 Memorandum and Order, Mr. Green's waiver of counsel was knowing and voluntary. Because the waiver was valid, counsel did not abandon him. Moreover, because the waiver was valid, state habeas counsel did not render ineffective assistance by failing to raise this issue. Thus, Mr. Green is not entitled to a hearing on these issues.

## D. Evidentiary Hearing

The Court noted, in its previous Memorandum and Order, that there is a split of authority as to whether a defendant can waive a substantive claim that he was incompetent to stand trial. Based on evidence presented in this federal petition, the Court ordered an evidentiary hearing on Mr. Green's claim that he was incompetent to stand trial. Respondent argues that the Court erred because the claim is unexhausted, and because Mr. Green failed to develop the factual basis for the claim in state court.

Respondent correctly notes that petitioners are generally required to exhaust their claims in state court before raising them in a federal habeas corpus petition. *See, e.g., Coleman v. Thompson*, 501 U.S. 722 (1991). However, this Court addressed that argument in its March 29,

#### 2016 Memorandum and Order:

Courts are split . . . as to whether a substantive claim of incompetence, i.e., a claim that the defendant stood trial while he was actually incompetent, can be procedurally defaulted. While many courts have found that substantive claims of incompetency may be procedurally defaulted, see Smith v. Moore, 137 F.3d 808, 818-19 (4th Cir. 1998); Martinez-Villareal v. Lewis, 80 F.3d 1301, 1306-07 (9th Cir. 1996); Bainter v. Trickey, 932 F.2d 713, 716 (8th Cir. 1991); United States ex rel. Lewis v. Lane, 822 F.2d 703, 705 (7th Cir. 1987), other courts have held that language in Pate [v. Robinson, 383 U.S. 375, 384 (1966)] prohibiting the waiver of competency claims applies to the procedural default doctrine as well, see Rogers v. Gibson, 173 F.3d 1278, 1289 (10th Cir. 1999); Medina v. Singletary, 59 F.3d 1095, 1111 (11th Cir. 1995); Silverstein v. Henderson, 706 F.2d 361, 367 (2d Cir.1983), Zapata v. Estelle, 588 F.2d 1017, 1021 (5th Cir. 1979). While Green's claims of incompetency are unexhausted, this Court is disinclined to find the substantive claim procedurally barred. Due to this split in the courts, this Court will consider the merits of the substantive competency claim.

(Doc. No. 55 at 15). Respondent's argument on this issue boils down to pointing out that the factual scenarios in the cases cited by this Court were somewhat different that this case. While this may be true, these differences do not negate the broader principle that substantive competency claims are not subject to procedural default. Therefore, respondent's motion for reconsideration of this Court's ruling on Mr. Green's substantive competency claim is denied.

Respondent also correctly points out that 28 U.S.C. § 2254(e)(2) prohibits evidentiary hearings in federal habeas corpus proceedings when "the applicant has failed to develop the factual basis for his claim in State court proceedings." The Supreme Court has explained that a petitioner does not "fail" to develop the factual basis if he makes "a reasonable attempt, in light of the information available at the time, to investigate and pursue claims in state court." Williams v. Taylor, 529 U.S. 420, 435 (2000). Respondent argues that Mr. Green was not diligent in state court because he did not seek an evidentiary hearing.

In most cases, Respondent's argument would be correct. The facts of this case are, however, somewhat unusual. As discussed above, and in the March 29, 2016 Memorandum and

Order, state habeas counsel was reasonable in deciding not to raise a competency claim because the record amply supported a finding that Mr. Green was, in fact, competent. Evidence developed since Mr. Green's state habeas proceedings, however, suggests that Mr. Green suffers from serious mental illness which may have existed at the time of his trial, and which may have rendered him incompetent.

Because state habeas counsel was reasonable in deciding not to conduct further investigation into Mr. Green's competency, the lack of factual development in the state proceeding was not a result of lack of diligence. Therefore, the Court finds that § 2254(e)(2) does not prohibit an evidentiary hearing. Notwithstanding the lack of a state court record on this issue, evidence now exists raising serious questions about Mr. Green's competency to stand trial. The Court therefore maintains that an evidentiary hearing is required to resolve these questions.

IV. ORDER

For the foregoing reasons,

It is **ORDERED** that Respondent's Motion for Reconsideration (Doc. No. 57) is

**DENIED**;

It is **FURTHER ORDERED** that Petitioner's Cross-Motion for Reconsideration (Doc.

No. 64) is **GRANTED** as to Petitioner's first claim for relief, and **DENIED** as to Petitioner's

fifth and sixth claims for relief;

It is **FURTHER ORDERED** that the parties shall confer and, within 30 days of the date

of this Order, file a joint proposed scheduling order for the conduct of the evidentiary hearing in

this case.

IT IS SO ORDERED.

**SIGNED** at Houston, Texas, on this 10th day of May, 2017.

KEITH P. ELLISON

UNITED STATES DISTRICT JUDGE

& P. Ellison

# Appendix F

United States District Court Southern District of Texas

#### **ENTERED**

March 31, 2016 David J. Bradley, Clerk

## IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT FOR THE SOUTHERN DISTRICT OF TEXAS HOUSTON DIVISION

TRAVIS DWIGHT (	GREEN,	§	
		§	
	Petitioner,	§	
		§	
v.		§	CIVIL ACTION NO. H-13-1899
		§	
WILLIAM STEPHENS,		§	
		§	
	Respondent.	§	

### **MEMORANDUM AND ORDER**

This case is before the Court on Petitioner Travis Dwight Green's Amended Petition for Writ of Habeas Corpus (Docket No. 30), Respondent William Stephens' Answer (Docket No. 43), and Green's Reply and Traverse (Docket No. 49). For the following reasons, all claims in the amended petition with the exception of Green's fourth claim for relief are dismissed with prejudice.

## I. BACKGROUND

Green was convicted of capital murder and sentenced to death for the rape and murder of Kristin Loesch. Prior to trial, Green invoked his right to represent himself. The Texas Court of Criminal Appeals ("TCCA") summarized the facts surrounding Green's self-representation.

[O]n September 20, 1999, [Green] requested appointed counsel, and the court appointed Bill Goode and Charles Hinton. Sometime between those appointments and January 2000, Wayne Hill apparently replaced Bill Goode as appointed counsel. By late February 2000, [Green] had started filing his own motions, including a motion for hybrid representation in which he stated that he "has no formal education . . . but does have the ability to do legal research and assist his counsel in preparing the pre-trial motion." Also in the motion, he requested that the court not require him to waive his right to counsel in order to be permitted to file motions.

On March 2, 2000, [Green] filed a *pro se* motion to dismiss his courtappointed attorneys and continue *pro se*. At the March 21 hearing on

this motion, [Green] told Judge Michael T. McSpadden that he wanted his attorneys discharged. The judge noted that the law required that he hold a hearing to make [Green] aware of the dangers and disadvantages of self-representation and to determine whether [Green] was making his decision knowingly and intelligently. [Green] responded that he needed time to prepare his defense but that he would like [the] court to appoint . . . two attorneys to act as his assistants. The judge pointed out the apparent contradiction with this request and his earlier assertion that he wanted Hill and Hinton discharged. [Green] responded that he wanted two new attorneys and that he had his "own confidential reasons" for wanting Hill and Hinton discharged.

The trial judge explained to [Green] that he could appoint a "standby" attorney who would be available only on a consulting basis and would not take an active role in the trial. Rather, [Green] would be responsible for conducting his defense, including making his own objections and questioning witnesses, according to the rules of procedure. [Green] told the judge that he understood and that he was "competent enough and intelligent enough" to represent himself, but that he might need assistance with legal circumstances that he had never encountered.

The court established that [Green] was thirty-one (31) years old, received his General Equivalence Degree (GED) while in prison, and was a certified telecommunications technician and sound frequency specialist. When the judge asked about the extent of his knowledge regarding the rules of evidence and the types of things he would have to do in representing himself, [Green] conceded that he had no experience in the law but just needed time to study and research. Upon further questioning, [Green] noted that he was somewhat familiar with jury selection and calling witnesses. [Green] also told the court that he had studied some of the rules of trial and named several relevant legal resources that he had reviewed.

[Green] again stated his understanding that he would have to follow the same rules as an attorney. He also stated that he had never been declared incompetent or insane and was not claiming to be incompetent or insane now. Finally, [Green] executed the appropriate waiver of his right to counsel. Because [Green] would not name a different attorney or give reasons for dismissing Hill and Hinton, the trial judge continued the appointment of both attorneys as standby counsel. Fn. Fn. On April 4, 2000, the trial court appointed Tyrone Moncriffe to replace Hinton, and on July 17, 2000, Hill was allowed to withdraw as standby counsel because [Green] refused to communicate with him and refused to allow him to hire an investigator to look into the allegations against [Green]. On August 3, [Green] filed a motion to dismiss the entire defense team. The motion was denied.

On August 17, 2000, Judge Robert Jones, who had taken over the trial, held a second hearing concerning [Green]'s expressed desire to proceed without counsel. [Green] told Judge Jones that he had already been through this procedure with Judge McSpadden, but [Judge] Jones told [Green] that they would be going through it again. In addition to covering the same concepts Judge McSpadden had covered in the previous hearing, Judge Jones asked [Green] if he understood that he must protect his record at trial or risk forfeiting various claims on appeal. [Green] said that he understood this. [Green] also indicated that he understood that he had to present his defense in the proper legal manner, including preparing motions, subpoenaing witnesses, looking at evidence, and making objections. [Green] then executed his second written waiver of his right to counsel. Tyrone Moncriffe continued as standby counsel.

On September 21, 2000, [Green] reaffirmed his desire to represent himself, but the court denied both his request to dismiss Moncriffe as standby counsel and his request to dismiss [a] court-appointed investigator . . . . Judge Jones also ordered on his own motion that [Green] be evaluated by a psychiatrist for competency to stand trial and sanity.Fn.

Fn. A competency evaluation was filed in which the examiner determined that [Green] was competent to stand trial and had made his decision to represent himself voluntarily and with a reasonable degree of rational understanding. Although the examiner noted no record of previous psychiatric treatment and no indication of a current serious mental disorder, he did not expressly evaluate [Green]'s

sanity.

Prior to the beginning of general voir dire on November 14, 2000, the court again inquired as to [Green]'s desire to represent himself and [Green] reaffirmed that he chose to proceed *pro se*. The scenario repeated itself on November 29, 2000, on December 4, 2000, just prior to opening statements, and on December 5, 2000, just after trial began.

After the jury found him guilty, [Green] reasserted his right to an attorney and Moncriffe took over the case for the duration of the punishment phase. Following closing arguments by the attorneys, but prior to the time the jury retired, [Green] complained that he had not been allowed to give his "speech." He complained that while he had given up the right to represent himself, he had not refused his "right to speak." The trial judge had him removed to his cell and retired the jury. The jury's verdict resulted in [Green] receiving the death penalty. The court appointed counsel to represent [Green] on appeal.

Green v. State, No. AP-74,036, slip op. at 2-6 (Tex. Crim. App. June 26, 2002).

The TCCA affirmed Green's conviction and sentence. *Id.* On March 16, 2013, the TCCA denied Green's application for a writ of habeas corpus. *Ex Parte Green*, No. WR-48019-02, 2013 WL 831504 (Tex. Crim. App. Mar. 6, 2013). Green filed his initial federal petition on March 6, 2014, and amended his petition on October 2, 2014.

#### II. THE APPLICABLE LEGAL STANDARDS

This federal petition for habeas relief is governed by the applicable provisions of the Anti-Terrorism and Effective Death Penalty Act ("AEDPA"). See Lindh v. Murphy, 521 U.S. 320, 335-36 (1997). Under the AEDPA, federal habeas relief based upon claims that were adjudicated on the merits by the state courts cannot be granted unless the state court's decision (1) "was contrary to, or involved an unreasonable application of, clearly established federal law, as determined by the Supreme Court of the United States" or (2) "was based on an unreasonable determination of the facts in light of the evidence presented in the State court proceeding." 28 U.S.C. § 2254(d); Kitchens v. Johnson, 190 F.3d 698, 700 (5th Cir. 1999).

For questions of law or mixed questions of law and fact adjudicated on the merits in state court, this Court may grant federal habeas relief under 28 U.S.C. § 2254(d)(1) only if the state court decision "was contrary to, or involved an unreasonable application of, clearly established [Supreme Court precedent]." *See Martin v. Cain*, 246 F.3d 471, 475 (5th Cir. 2001). Under the "contrary to" clause, this Court may afford habeas relief only if "the state court arrives at a conclusion opposite to that reached by . . . [the Supreme Court] on a question of law or if the state court decides a case differently than . . . [the Supreme Court] has on a set of materially indistinguishable facts." *Dowthitt v. Johnson*, 230 F.3d 733, 740-41 (5th Cir. 2000) (quoting *Williams v. Taylor*, 529 U.S. 362, 406 (2000)), *abrogated on other grounds by Lewis v. Thaler*, 701 F.3d 783, 791 (5th Cir. 2012).

The "unreasonable application" standard permits federal habeas relief only if a state court decision "identifies the correct governing legal rule from [the Supreme Court] cases but unreasonably applies it to the facts of the particular state prisoner's case." Williams, 529 U.S. at 406. "In applying this standard, [courts] must decide (1) what was the decision of the state courts with regard to the questions before [them] and (2) whether there is any established federal law, as explicated by the Supreme Court, with which the state court decision conflicts." Hoover v. Johnson, 193 F.3d 366, 368 (5th Cir. 1999). A federal court's "focus on the 'unreasonable application' test under Section 2254(d) should be on the ultimate legal conclusion that the state court reached and not on whether the state court considered and discussed every angle of the evidence." Neal v. Puckett, 239 F.3d 683, 696 (5th Cir. 2001), aff'd, 286 F.3d 230 (5th Cir. 2002) (en banc). The solitary inquiry for a federal court under the "unreasonable application" prong becomes "whether the state court's determination is 'at least minimally consistent with the facts and circumstances of the case." Id. (quoting Hennon v. Cooper, 109 F.3d 330, 335 (7th Cir. 1997)); see also Gardner v. Johnson, 247 F.3d 551, 560 (5th Cir. 2001) ("Even though we cannot reverse a decision merely because we

would reach a different outcome, we must reverse when we conclude that the state court decision applies the correct legal rule to a given set of facts in a manner that is so patently incorrect as to be 'unreasonable.'").

The AEDPA precludes federal habeas relief on factual issues unless the state court's adjudication of the merits was based on an unreasonable determination of the facts in light of the evidence presented in the state court proceeding. See 28 U.S.C. § 2254 (d)(2); Hill v. Johnson, 210 F.3d 481, 485 (5th Cir. 2000). The State court's factual determinations are presumed correct unless rebutted by "clear and convincing evidence." 28 U.S.C. § 2254(e)(1); see also Jackson v. Anderson, 112 F.3d 823, 824-25 (5th Cir. 1997).

#### III. ANALYSIS

Green's amended petition raises thirteen claims for relief. In his reply to Respondent's answer, Green expressly abandons his ninth claim for relief. The remaining twelve claims are addressed below.

#### A. <u>Ineffective Assistance of Counsel</u>

In his first, fifth, and thirteenth claims for relief, Green contends that he received ineffective assistance of trial counsel. Respondent argues that these claims are procedurally defaulted.

AEDPA requires that a prisoner exhaust his available state remedies before raising a claim in a federal habeas petition.

An application for a writ of habeas corpus on behalf of a person in custody pursuant to the judgment of a state court shall not be granted unless it appears that (A) the applicant has exhausted the remedies available in the courts of the State; or (B)(I) there is an absence of available State corrective process; or (ii) circumstances exist that render such process ineffective to protect the rights of the applicant.

28 U.S.C. § 2254(b)(1). As the Fifth Circuit explained in a pre-AEDPA case, "federal courts must

respect the autonomy of state courts by requiring that petitioners advance in state court all grounds for relief, as well as factual allegations supporting those grounds. "[A]bsent special circumstances, a federal habeas petitioner must exhaust his state remedies by pressing his claims in state court before he may seek federal habeas relief." *Orman v. Cain*, 228 F.3d 616, 619-20 (5th Cir. 2000); *see* 28 U.S.C. § 2254(b)(1) ("An application for a writ of habeas corpus on behalf of a person in custody pursuant to the judgment of a State court shall not be granted unless it appears that . . . the applicant has exhausted the remedies available in the courts of the State. . . ."). This rule extends to the evidence establishing the factual allegations themselves. *Knox v. Butler*, 884 F.2d 849, 852 n.7 (5th Cir. 1989) (citing 28 U.S.C. § 2254(b)); *see also Jones v. Jones*, 163 F.3d 285, 298 (5th Cir. 1998) (noting that "[s]ubsection (b)(1) [of AEDPA] is substantially identical to pre-AEDPA § 2254(b)"). Green acknowledges that these claims are procedurally defaulted. *See* Reply and Travers to respondent's Answer (Doc. # 49) at 2. Because Petitioner did not present these claims to the Texas state courts, he has failed to properly exhaust the claims, and this Court may not consider them. *Knox*, 884 F.2d at 852 n.7.

Ordinarily, a federal habeas petition that contains unexhausted claims is dismissed without prejudice, allowing the petitioner to return to the state forum to present his unexhausted claims. *Rose v. Lundy*, 455 U.S. 509 (1982). Such a result in this case, however, would be futile because Green's unexhausted claims would be procedurally barred as an abuse of the writ under Texas law. On habeas review, a federal court may not consider a state inmate's claim if the state court based its rejection of that claim on an independent and adequate state ground. *Martin v. Maxey*, 98 F.3d 844, 847 (5th Cir. 1996). A procedural bar for federal habeas review also occurs if the court to which a petitioner must present his claims to satisfy the exhaustion requirement would now find the unexhausted claims procedurally barred. *Coleman v. Thompson*, 501 U.S. 722, 735 n.1 (1991).

Texas prohibits successive writs challenging the same conviction except in narrow circumstances. Tex. Code Crim. Proc. Ann. art. 11.071 § 5(a). The TCCA will not consider the merits or grant relief on a subsequent habeas application unless the application contains sufficient specific facts establishing the following:

- (1) the current claims and issues have not been and could not have been presented previously in a timely initial application or in a previously considered application filed under this article or Article 11.07 because the factual or legal basis for the claim was unavailable on the date the applicant filed the previous application;
- (2) by a preponderance of the evidence, but for a violation of the United States Constitution no rational juror could have found the applicant guilty beyond a reasonable doubt; or
- (3) by clear and convincing evidence, but for a violation of the United States Constitution no rational juror would have answered in the state's favor one or more of the special issues that were submitted to the jury in the applicant's trial under Article 37.071, 37.0711, or 37.072.

*Id.* The TCCA applies its abuse of the writ doctrine regularly and strictly. *Fearance v. Scott*, 56 F.3d 633, 642 (5th Cir. 1995) (per curiam).

Green does not claim that he could not have presented the claims in his state habeas petition because the factual basis for the claim did not exist, or that he is actually innocent. Therefore, Green's unexhausted claims do not fit within the exceptions to the successive writ statute and would be procedurally defaulted in the Texas courts. *Coleman*, 501 U.S. at 735 n.1. That bar precludes this Court from reviewing Green's claim absent a showing of cause for the default and actual prejudice attributable to the default, or that this Court's refusal to review the claim will result in a fundamental miscarriage of justice. *Id.* at 750.

#### 1. Cause

Green argues that the claims are unexhausted because his state habeas counsel rendered

ineffective assistance in failing to raise them. In *Martinez v. Ryan*, 132 S.Ct. 1309 (2012), the Supreme Court carved out a narrow equitable exception to the rule that a federal habeas court cannot consider a procedurally defaulted claim of ineffective assistance of counsel.

[W]hen a State requires a prisoner to raise an ineffective-assistance-of-trial-counsel claim in a collateral proceeding, a prisoner may establish cause for a default of an ineffective-assistance claim . . . where appointed counsel in the initial-review collateral proceeding . . . was ineffective under the standards of *Strickland v. Washington*, 466 U.S. 668 . . . (1984). To overcome the default, a prisoner must also demonstrate that the underlying ineffective-assistance-of-trial counsel claim is a substantial one, which is to say that the prisoner must demonstrate that the claim has some merit.

Martinez, 132 S.Ct. at 1318-19.

Ken McLean represented Green in his state habeas corpus proceeding. McLean filed an application raising several claims for relief, including claims pertaining to Green's self-representation. SH at 17-30.<sup>1</sup> When the trial court instructed McLean to submit proposed findings of fact, SH at 203, McLean responded that he could not find support for any claim for relief, and thus could not submit proposed findings of fact. *Id.* at 279-81. The state habeas court nonetheless reviewed the claims and recommended that the TCCA deny relief. *Id.* at 300-23. Green argues that counsel effectively abandoned him, and was thus ineffective. To determine whether state habeas counsel was ineffective, the Court must ascertain whether he rendered deficient performance and, if so, whether Green was prejudiced by that performance.

#### 2. <u>Ineffective Assistance of Penalty Phase Counsel</u>

Green faults attorney Moncriffe for calling only seven witnesses during the penalty phase, only one of whom was a relative of Green. The other six, he contends, had only brief contact with him. He says that the examinations were cursory, and elicited only vague positive comments about

<sup>&</sup>quot;SH" refers to the transcript of Green's state habeas corpus proceedings.

Green.

Citing the American Bar Association's ("ABA") Guidelines, Green argues that defense counsel in a capital case have a duty to investigate medical, family, and social history, as well as other relevant information that might be useful as mitigation evidence. Specifically, he argues that appointed counsel Goode, Hinton, and Hill represented him for approximately six months during the pretrial phase, before Green invoked his right to represent himself. He also argues that Moncriffe was appointed on April 4, 2000, "apparently to handle punishment phase investigations and defenses . . . . ." Amended Petition ("Am. Pet.") at 19. He argues that counsel had a duty, during the time before Green represented himself, to investigate and prepare a mitigation for the penalty phase.

As a preliminary matter, Green's assertion that Moncriffe was appointed to prepare a penalty phase case is unfounded. As the statement of facts quoted above makes clear, Moncriffe was appointed as standby counsel to replace Hinton. At that time, Green had already invoked his right to self-representation, and there is nothing in the record or the context of Moncriffe's appointment to suggest that he was appointed as anything other than replacement standby counsel. Thus, until Green relinquished his right to self-representation at the outset of the penalty phase, Moncriffe was standby counsel and nothing else.

Green's argument largely ignores the fact that he effectively fired his counsel several months before trial, thus depriving them of much of the time that could have been used for the investigation Green now argues they should have conducted. The attorney who actually represented Green during the penalty phase, Moncriffe, was appointed mid-trial to serve as standby counsel. The nature of his appointment did not change to that of active counsel until the beginning of the penalty phase.

While Green, again citing the ABA Guidelines, contends that "[a]ttorneys in a capital case are required to immediately put in place plans for a punishment phase defense . . . ." Am. Pet. at 22,

the ABA Guidelines do not control this Court's assessment. The Supreme Court has explained that "the Federal Constitution imposes one general requirement: that counsel make objectively reasonable choices." *Bobby v. Van Hook*, 130 S.Ct. 13, 17 (2009) (quotation marks and citation omitted). "The question is whether an attorney's representation amounted to incompetence under 'prevailing professional norms,' not whether it deviated from best practices or most common custom." *Premo v. Moore*, 562 U.S. 115, 122 (2011) (quoting *Strickland*, 466 U.S. at 690). When Green effectively fired his counsel months before trial, however, he placed an insurmountable roadblock in the way of any such preparations. Having elected to represent himself, he cannot now complain that the attorneys he fired months before trial did not do enough before he fired them so as to deny him of his right to the effective assistance of counsel.

Contrary to Green's characterization, Moncriffe was not appointed to prepare a punishment phase case, but to serve as standby counsel when Green refused to communicate with his then-standby counsel. *See*, *e.g.*, *United States v. Davis*, 285 F.3d 378, 381 (5th Cir. 2002) (holding that a court's appointment of standby counsel to present mitigating evidence over the objections of a capital defendant violated the defendant's Sixth Amendment right to self-representation). Moncriffe did not assume an active role until the penalty phase was about to begin. At that point, it was too late to conduct an investigation. Instead, Moncriffe called the witnesses Green planned to call, and managed to elicit favorable testimony.

To the extent that Green contends that Moncriffe should have requested an adjournment, he makes no showing that any such request would have succeeded. An adjournment would have meant excusing jurors who had already spent considerable time on the case, only to require them to return at a later date. Moreover, any need for an adjournment was caused wholly by Green's actions.

"[E]stablish[ing] deficient performance . . . [requires a] show[ing] that counsel's

F.3d 230, 235 (5th Cir. 2008) (quoting *Strickland*, 466 U.S. at 688). In evaluating this question, a court must "make every effort to eliminate the distorting effects of hindsight, and attempt to adopt the perspective of counsel at the time of the representation." *Id.* Further, this Court must apply "a strong presumption that counsel's conduct falls within the range of reasonable professional assistance." *Id.* Applying this "strong presumption," this Court must conclude that, at a minimum, state habeas counsel's conclusion that there was no viable claim of ineffective assistance of penalty phase counsel was reasonable based on the trial record.

Furthermore, under the deferential standard with which this Court must review counsel's performance, see Strickland v. Washington, 466 U.S. 668, 687 (1984), it cannot be said that state habeas counsel's representation fell below an objective standard of reasonableness in declining to raise this claim for relief. See id. at 687-88. Accordingly, Green did not receive ineffective assistance of state habeas counsel with regard to his first claim for relief, the claim is procedurally defaulted, and this Court cannot grant relief on this claim.

#### 3. Other Ineffective Assistance of Counsel Claims

In his fifth and thirteenth claims for relief, Green contends that he received ineffective assistance of trial counsel when counsel failed to investigate and present evidence that he was incompetent, and failed to investigate an insanity defense. Respondent argues that Green waived these claims when he elected to represent himself.

"It is clear that the right to counsel may be waived altogether. Presumably, the right to counsel of choice and the right to effective assistance of counsel, as variations of the same theme, can also be waived." *Gandy v. Alabama*, 569 F.2d 1318, 1327 (5th Cir. 1978). The Supreme Court has stated that "a defendant who elects to represent himself cannot thereafter complain that the

quality of his own defense amounted to a denial of 'effective assistance of counsel." *Faretta v. California*, 422 U.S. 806, 834 n.46 (1975). Thus, in invoking his right to self-representation, Green waived any claim of ineffective assistance of counsel prior to the time he requested counsel to represent him in the penalty phase. Green argues that his original counsel served for several months before he invoked his right to self-representation, and that Moncriffe did not raise any questions about Green's competency to stand trial after being appointed as standby counsel despite what Green characterizes as evidence that he was incompetent.

The threshold question is whether state habeas counsel rendered ineffective assistance by failing to investigate Green's mental health and failing to raise these claims. "[S]trategic choices made after less than complete investigation are reasonable precisely to the extent that reasonable professional judgments support the limitations on investigation." *Wiggins v. Smith*, 539 U.S.510, 521 (2003) (internal quotation marks and alteration omitted) (quoting *Strickland*, 668 U.S. at 690-91). When assessing the reasonableness of an attorney's investigation, a court must "consider not only the quantum of evidence already known to counsel, but also whether the known evidence would lead a reasonable attorney to investigate further." *Id.* at 527.

McLean was faced with a record in which two judges conducted several separate colloquies with Green to determine the knowing and voluntary nature of his waiver of his right to counsel. One of those judges, Michael McSpadden, was the judge presiding over Green's habeas application. *See*, *e.g.*, SH at 324. Green's answers to their questions, while rambling at times, were lucid and responsive.

In addition, an independent expert appointed by the trial court to evaluate Green's competency to stand trial determined that he was competent. Respondent further notes that

symptoms of schizoaffective disorder were not observed in Green until 2007, *see* Am. Pet., Ex. C,<sup>2</sup> although Green points to clear symptoms of mental illness displayed early in his time in the Texas Department of Criminal Justice ("TDCJ") following his conviction. Green specifically notes speculation by TDCJ mental health personnel that his mental illness may have preceded treatment by several years. The examining psychologist, however, reported that both Green and his mother reported that Green had no previous mental health treatment, and Green had no record of previous evaluation within the Harris County public mental health system. SH at 239.

While Green cites evidence that he was mentally ill, this Court cannot conclude that McLean, faced with the trial record, fell below prevailing professional norms in concluding that he did not have a viable claim that trial counsel were ineffective for failing to challenge Green's competency to stand trial. The trial record included several separate occasions on which the trial judge inquired as to Green's waiver of counsel and concluded that he understood the effects of that waiver sufficiently to invoke his right to self-representation. The record included a contemporaneous competency evaluation by a court-appointed mental health professional. While Green now attacks not only the conclusions, but also the integrity of one of the judges and the psychologist, the record supported McLean's decision not to investigate further, and not to raise ineffective assistance of counsel claims regarding Green's competency to stand trial. Because state habeas counsel was not ineffective, Green fails to demonstrate cause for his procedural default of these claims, and this Court cannot grant relief.

#### B. <u>Competency to Stand Trial</u>

In his second and fourth claims for relief, Green contends that he was incompetent to stand trial. He further contends that the trial court violated his rights under the Sixth and Fourteenth

Green was convicted in 2000.

Amendments by failing to hold an evidentiary hearing into his competency. Green did not present these claims to the Texas state courts.

When a criminal defendant's competency to stand trial can be reasonably questioned, a trial court must conduct a hearing to determine the defendant's competency. See Pate v. Robinson, 383 U.S. 375, 384 (1966). Procedural Pate claims, i.e., claims that a trial court erred in failing to convene a competency hearing, are unquestionably subject to the procedural default doctrine. See Zapata v. Estelle, 588 F.2d 1017, 1021 (5th Cir. 1979); see also Rogers v. Gibson, 173 F.3d 1278, 1289 (10th Cir. 1999). Courts are split, however, as to whether a substantive claim of incompetence, i.e., a claim that the defendant stood trial while he was actually incompetent, can be procedurally defaulted. While many courts have found that substantive claims of incompetency may be procedurally defaulted, see Smith v. Moore, 137 F.3d 808, 818-19 (4th Cir. 1998); Martinez-Villareal v. Lewis, 80 F.3d 1301, 1306-07 (9th Cir. 1996); Bainter v. Trickey, 932 F.2d 713, 716 (8th Cir. 1991); United States ex rel. Lewis v. Lane, 822 F.2d 703, 705 (7th Cir. 1987), other courts have held that language in *Pate* prohibiting the waiver of competency claims applies to the procedural default doctrine as well, see Rogers v. Gibson, 173 F.3d 1278, 1289 (10th Cir. 1999); Medina v. Singletary, 59 F.3d 1095, 1111 (11th Cir. 1995); Silverstein v. Henderson, 706 F.2d 361, 367 (2d Cir. 1983), Zapata v. Estelle, 588 F.2d 1017, 1021 (5th Cir. 1979). While Green's claims of incompetency are unexhausted, this Court is disinclined to find the substantive claim procedurally barred. Due to this split in the courts, this Court will consider the merits of the substantive competency claim. His procedural claim, however, is subject to procedural default.

As discussed above, the AEDPA requires that a prisoner exhaust his claims in state court before a federal habeas court may grant relief. Green failed to do so. Because Green would now be barred from doing so, his claim that the trial court violated his rights by failing to convene a

competency hearing is procedurally defaulted barring a showing of cause and prejudice, or of actual innocence.

*Martinez*, by its own terms, applies only to underlying claims of ineffective assistance of trial counsel. 132 S.Ct. at 1315. Green contends that the claims are cognizable because the trial court deprived him of effective assistance of counsel. This is merely an attempt to shoehorn a procedurally defaulted competency claim into an ineffective assistance claim so as to avoid the procedural default.

As discussed above, two trial judges conducted several colloquies with Green to determine the knowing and intelligent nature of his waiver of his right to counsel. The record reveals that Green understood his rights and the consequences of his actions. While Green now points to excerpts from the trial transcript that he claims demonstrate that he was not competent to waive his rights, these excerpts merely demonstrate that he was unschooled in the law and was not a skilled public speaker. While they may demonstrate a lack of knowledge of the law and terminology, e.g., referring to standby counsel as his "assistants," they do not demonstrate a lack of understanding of the charges he faced, the possible sentence, or the consequences of waiving his right to counsel. Indeed, contrary to Green's current assertions, some of Green's comments indicate that he had a good understanding of relevant matters. For example, when asked if he had ever seen a psychologist or a psychiatrist, Green was somewhat inarticulate, but explained that he had seen a psychologist "if I got a problem I don't know how to deal with . . .," but not a psychiatrist, because he never had a need to see "someone who had to prescribe medication." 3 Tr. at 28-29. When the trial court asked Green if he understood the implications of self-representation and the limited role of standby counsel, Green replied:

Your Honor I am competent enough and intelligent enough to represent myself but there will be legal circumstances that I've never dealt with and I will need assistance. There may be something that is inadmissible during trial. If necessary in trial--and for me to go into

it blindfolded--I mean Im [sic] going to go and represent myself. I am intelligent enough to represent myself. And I said I need two assistants or even one of a different counsel because I have my own reasons which I cant [sic] disclose of. In order to have a fair trial no one can defend themselves like I can defend my own self.

2 Tr. at 7. Therefore, the record supports the conclusion that Green's waiver of counsel was knowing and voluntary, and the trial court did not deprive Green of effective assistance of counsel.

Moreover, as discussed above, the trial record, including multiple colloquies and an independent competency evaluation, were sufficient to justify state habeas counsel's decision not to pursue claims concerning Green's competency to stand trial. In the absence of ineffective assistance of state habeas counsel, *Martinez* does not provide cause for the default.

Green makes no other showing of cause, nor does he allege that he is actually innocent.

Therefore, his claim that the trial court violated his *Pate* rights is procedurally defaulted.

As noted above, however, courts are split as to whether a substantive competency claim is subject to the procedural default doctrine. In the absence of controlling authority, this Court will not find Green's substantive claim defaulted.

Green presents substantial evidence that he was seriously mentally ill within a short time after arriving at TDCJ. This evidence raises questions as to whether that mental illness was present at the time of Green's trial. While mental illness and incompetence to stand trial are not coextensive, the possible presence of such mental illness raises serious questions about Green's competency. Those questions cannot be satisfactorily answered based solely on the documentary evidence now before the Court. The Court thus finds that an evidentiary hearing is necessary on Green's fourth claim for relief.

#### C. Knowing and Voluntary Waiver of Counsel

Under the principles announced in Faretta v. California, 422 U.S. 806, 835-36 (1975), a

competent criminal defendant has a Sixth Amendment right to represent himself at trial if he waives his right to counsel, and a trial court cannot deny the defendant's motion to proceed *pro se* on the ground that the defendant lacks sufficient knowledge or understanding of the law. "[T]he competence that is required of a defendant is the competence required to *waive the right*, not to represent himself." *Godinez v. Moran*, 509 U.S. 389, 399 (1993).

On direct appeal, the TCCA reviewed the trial record, specifically noting the waiver colloquies, and concluded that Green "made his decision with a full understanding of his right to counsel and the dangers and disadvantages of self-representation. The record also indicates that [Green] made his choice voluntarily." *Green v. State*, No. AP-74,036, slip op. at 6-7 (Tex. Crim. App. June 26, 2002). The state habeas court found the same. SH at 139-42, 154-55.

Green points to some verbal stumbles and his own false statements concerning his education and professional accreditation as evidence that he was not competent to waive counsel. A review of the record, however, reveals a lucid defendant who responded appropriately to the trial court's questions and admonitions. The transcript excerpts cited by Green show a person with limited education and knowledge of the law. Being somewhat inarticulate or confused about legal terminology, however, does not mean that Green's waiver was not knowing, voluntary, and intelligent. At a minimum, the state court's conclusion that the waiver was knowing, voluntary, and intelligent is not unreasonable in light of the record.

Green's can counter-argument does not overcome the deferential standard with which this Court must review the state court's decision.

The federal law of habeas corpus is "a guard against extreme malfunctions in the state criminal justice systems, not a substitute for ordinary error correction through appeal." *Harrington v. Richter*, 562 U.S. 86, 102–03, 131 S. Ct. 770, 786 (2011) (internal quotation marks omitted). Federal courts respect the conscientious labor of state courts and promote comity, federalism, and finality through the faithful

application of the ... AEDPA.

Castillo v. Stephens, No. 14-70038 (5th Cir. Feb. 8, 2016)(citing Jimenez v. Quarterman, 555 U.S. 113, 121, 129 S. Ct. 681, 686 (2009)). The state habeas court's conclusion is therefore entitled to deference under the AEDPA.

#### D. <u>Cronic</u>

In his sixth claim for relief, Green contends that trial counsel's failure to contest his waiver of counsel deprived him of his Sixth Amendment right to counsel under *United States v. Cronic*, 466 U.S. 648 (1984). In *Cronic*, the Court held that the actual or constructive absence of counsel during any critical stage of a criminal proceeding is ineffective assistance of counsel, regardless of any finding of *Strickland* prejudice. Green did not present this claim to the Texas state courts.

As discussed in detail above, Green's waiver of counsel was knowing, voluntary, and intelligent. Because Green's waiver was knowing, voluntary, and intelligent, habeas counsel was not ineffective for failing to argue that Green was deprived of counsel under *Cronic* when his trial lawyers did not object to the waiver. Because Green did not receive ineffective assistance of state habeas counsel, he has no cause for his procedural default, and this Court cannot grant relief on this claim.

#### E. Giglio

In his seventh claim for relief, Green claims that the State presented false and misleading evidence in violation of *Giglio v. United States*, 405 U.S. 150 (1972). He contends that DNA evidence presented at trial was false, and argues that the witness, a DNA Analyst from the Houston Police Department Crime Lab, lied about the conclusiveness of the DNA evidence.

Green has never presented this claim to the Texas state courts. Therefore, for the reasons discussed above, it is procedurally defaulted. Procedural default notwithstanding, this claim is

without merit.

The knowing use of perjured testimony by the state violates a defendant's right to due process of law. *See Giglio*, 405 U.S. at 153-54; *Knox v. Johnson*, 224 F.3d 470, 477 (5th Cir. 2000). The Fifth Circuit has explained, however, that

[t]o establish a due process violation based on the State's knowing use of false or misleading evidence, [a habeas petitioner] must show (1) the evidence was false, (2) the evidence was material, and (3) the prosecution knew that the evidence was false. Evidence is false if, *inter alia*, it is specific misleading evidence important to the prosecution's case in chief. False evidence is material only if there is any reasonable likelihood that [it] could have affected the jury's verdict.

Nobles v. Johnson, 127 F.3d 409, 415 (5th Cir. 1997) (internal citations and quotation marks omitted, third alteration in original). "We do not . . . automatically require a new trial whenever 'a combing of the prosecutors' files after the trial has disclosed evidence possibly useful to the defense but not likely to have changed the verdict. . . . ' A finding of materiality of the evidence is required . . . ." Giglio, 405 U.S. at 154 (quoting United States v. Keogh, 391 F.2d 138, 148 (2d Cir. 1968)). When the question of materiality arises, "a new trial is required if 'the false testimony could . . . in any reasonable likelihood have affected the judgment of the jury . . . ." Id.

The DNA evidence presented at trial was retested by Identigene, an independent lab. Green notes that the trial witness testified that Green's DNA matched biological evidence recovered from the victim. The witness further testified that, according to the FBI's database, Green's DNA pattern occurred in 1 of 213 billion African-American people. Green correctly notes that this number would literally make him the only person in the world who could have left that DNA.

Based on the subsequent test, Identigene concluded that the DNA sample excluded 99.9% of the Caucasian, African-American, and Hispanic populations, but did not exclude Green. SH at 270. It is thus not even necessary to determine whether the testimony can, in fact, be characterized

as false, or, if so, whether the prosecution knew it was false. The difference in the analysis is not material. The distinction between a zero percent chance that Green was not the contributor of the DNA and a one-tenth of one percent chance that he was not the contributor of the DNA does not create any reasonable likelihood that the original testimony adversely affected the jury's decision. Green therefore fails to meet the materiality test, and this claim is without merit.

#### F. Brady

In his eighth claim for relief, Green contends that the State violated his right to due process by suppressing information about the criminal backgrounds, poverty, and mental health of members of Green's family. This claim, too, is procedurally defaulted.

While Green raised this claim in his state habeas application, he failed to plead facts demonstrating that he was entitled to relief. Therefore, the state habeas court found the claim procedurally barred. SH at 319. This is a procedural bar that is regularly applied by the Texas courts. See, e.g., Ex Parte McPherson, 32 S.W.3d 860, 861 (Tex. Crim. App. 2000); Ex Parte San Miguel, 973 S.W.2d 310, 211 (Tex. Crim. App. 1998); Ex Parte Maldonado, 688 S.W. 2d 114 (Tex. Crim. App. 1985).

Procedural default notwithstanding, this claim is without merit. A prosecutor must disclose evidence favorable to an accused if it "is of sufficient significance to result in the denial of the defendant's right to a fair trial." *United States v. Agurs*, 427 U.S. 97, 108 (1976). Evidence is material "if there is a reasonable probability that, had the evidence been disclosed to the defense, the result of the proceeding would have been different." *United States v. Bagley*, 473 U.S. 667, 682 (1985). The question is not whether the result would have been different. Rather, it is whether given the non-disclosures of material evidence the verdict is less worthy of confidence. In defining the scope of the duty of disclosure, it is no answer that a prosecutor did not have possession of the

evidence or that he was unaware of it. Rather, the prosecutor "has a duty to learn of any favorable evidence known to the others acting on the government's behalf in the case, including the police." *Kyles v. Whitley*, 514 U.S. 419, 437 (1995).

The State, however, bears no responsibility to direct the defense toward potentially exculpatory evidence that either is in the possession of the defense or can be discovered through the exercise of reasonable diligence. *Rector v. Johnson*, 120 F.3d 551, 558-59 (5th Cir. 1997). Because Green's *Brady* claim rests on information about his own family history, Green had at least as much access to the information as the State. Assuming that the State failed to disclose such information, Green still fails to demonstrate a *Brady* violation.

#### G. Apprendi

In his tenth claim for relief, Green argues that Texas' future dangerousness special issue violates the rule of *Apprendi v. New Jersey*, 530 U.S. 466 (2000). He once again attempts to shoehorn this claim into an ineffective assistance of counsel claim, by making a cursory allegation that trial and appellate counsel were ineffective for failing to object to the special issue, to try to avoid a procedural default.

In *Apprendi*, the Supreme Court held that "any fact that increases the penalty for a crime beyond the prescribed statutory maximum must be submitted to a jury, and proved beyond a reasonable doubt." *Id.* at 490. The Supreme Court extended the *Apprendi* holding to capital cases in *Ring v. Arizona*, 536 U.S. 584 (2002). Green argues that the Texas special issue requiring the jury to determine whether there is "a probability that the defendant will commit future acts of violence that would constitute a continuing threat to society" violates *Apprendi* because the language of the special issue reduces the State's burden of proof to something less than proof beyond a reasonable doubt, and the "probability" finding "is functionally equivalent to an element of the offense." Am.

Pet. at 97.

The Fifth Circuit has repeatedly rejected similar challenges to the Texas special issues. See. e.g., West v. Johnson, 92 F.3d 1385, 1406 (5th Cir. 1996) (rejecting claim that the Texas capital sentencing scheme special issues work as aggravating factors and therefore require detailed definitions of the terms employed therein); Woods v. Johnson, 75 F.3d 1017, 1033-34 (5th Cir. 1996) (rejecting argument that the terms used in the special issues are "aggravating factors" and unconstitutionally vague absent definition); James v. Collins, 987 F.2d 1116, 1120 (5th Cir. 1993) (holding that the terms "deliberately," "probability," "criminal acts of violence," and "continuing threat to society," "have a common-sense core of meaning that criminal juries should be capable of understanding") (citation omitted); Milton v. Procunier, 744 F.2d 1091, 1095-96 (5th Cir. 1984) ("deliberately," "probability," and "criminal acts of violence" "have a plain meaning of sufficient content that the discretion left to the jury" is "no more than that inherent in the jury system itself"). Green now attempts to frame this well-worn argument in a new way. Because, however, ample Fifth Circuit precedent establishes that the special issue passes constitutional muster, neither trial, appellate, nor state habeas counsel were ineffective for failing to challenge the special issue. See, e.g., Sones v. Hargett, 61 F.3d 410, 415 n.5 (5th Cir. 1995) ("Counsel cannot be deficient for failing to press a frivolous point,"); Koch v. Puckett, 907 F.2d 524, 527 (5th Cir. 1990) ("This Court has made clear that counsel is not required to make futile motions or objections."). Green therefore fails to establish either cause for his procedural default of this claim, or a valid underlying claim of ineffective assistance of counsel.

#### H. Atkins

In his twelfth claim for relief, Green asks this Court to extend the Supreme Court's decision in *Atkins v. Virginia*, 536 U.S. 304 (2002) to find that the Eighth Amendment renders him ineligible

for the death penalty because he is mentally ill. In *Atkins*, the Supreme Court held that the Eighth Amendment bars the execution of mentally retarded offenders.

Green did not raise this claim in any state court proceeding. Therefore, for the reasons discussed above, it is unexhausted and procedurally defaulted. Green fails to demonstrate any cause for the default.

Moreover, Green's claim is barred by the non-retroactivity rule of *Teague v. Lane*, 489 U.S. 288 (1989) (plurality opinion). In *Teague*, the Supreme Court held that, except in very limited circumstances, a federal habeas court cannot retroactively apply a new rule of criminal procedure. The Court explained that

a case announces a new rule when it breaks new ground or imposes a new obligation on the States or the Federal Government. To put it differently, a case announces a new rule if the result was not *dictated* by precedent existing at the time the defendant's conviction became final.

Id. at 301. The AEDPA effectively codified the *Teague* non-retroactivity rule "such that federal habeas courts must deny relief that is contingent upon a rule of law not clearly established at the time the conviction becomes final." *Peterson v. Cain*, 302 F.3d 508, 511 (5th Cir. 2002) (citing *Williams v. Taylor*, 529 U.S. 362, 380-81 (2000).

Procedural default and *Teague* notwithstanding, the Fifth Circuit has expressly held that *Atkins* does not extend to mentally ill individuals who are not mentally retarded. *See*, *e.g. Mays v. Stephens*, 757 F.3d 211, 219 (5th Cir. 2014); *ShisInday v. Quarterman*, 511 F.3d 514, 521 (5th Cir. 2007). Therefore, this claim is also precluded on the merits by controlling precedent.

#### IV. CERTIFICATE OF APPEALABILITY

Green has not requested a certificate of appealability ("COA"), but this court may determine whether he is entitled to this relief in light of the foregoing rulings. *See Alexander v. Johnson*, 211

F.3d 895, 898 (5th Cir. 2000) ("It is perfectly lawful for district court's [sic] to deny a COA sua sponte. The statute does not require that a petitioner move for a COA; it merely states that an appeal may not be taken without a certificate of appealability having been issued.") A petitioner may obtain a COA either from the district court or an appellate court, but an appellate court will not consider a petitioner's request for a COA until the district court has denied such a request. See Whitehead v. Johnson, 157 F.3d 384, 388 (5th Cir. 1988); see also Hill v. Johnson, 114 F.3d 78, 82 (5th Cir. 1997) ("[T]he district court should continue to review COA requests before the court of appeals does.").

A COA may issue only if the petitioner has made a "substantial showing of the denial of a constitutional right." 28 U.S.C. § 2253(c)(2); see also United States v. Kimler, 150 F.3d 429, 431 (5th Cir. 1998). A petitioner "makes a substantial showing when he demonstrates that his application involves issues that are debatable among jurists of reason, that another court could resolve the issues differently, or that the issues are suitable enough to deserve encouragement to proceed further." Hernandez v. Johnson, 213 F.3d 243, 248 (5th Cir. 2000). The Supreme Court has stated that

Where a district court has rejected the constitutional claims on the merits, the showing required to satisfy § 2253© is straightforward: The petitioner must demonstrate that reasonable jurists would find the district court's assessment of the constitutional claims debatable or wrong. The issue becomes somewhat more complicated where . . . the district court dismisses the petition based on procedural grounds. We hold as follows: When the district court denies a habeas petition on procedural grounds without reaching the prisoner's underlying constitutional claim, a COA should issue when the prisoner shows, at least, that jurists of reason would find it debatable whether the petition states a valid claim of the denial of a constitutional right and that jurists of reason would find it debatable whether the district court was correct in its procedural ruling.

Slack v. McDaniel, 529 U.S. 473, 484 (2000). "[T]he determination of whether a COA should issue must be made by viewing the petitioner's arguments through the lens of the deferential scheme laid

out in 28 U.S.C. § 2254(d)." Barrientes v. Johnson, 221 F.3d 741, 772 (5th Cir. 2000).

The Court has carefully considered each of Green's claims and concludes that each of the claims, with the exception of Green's claim that he was tried while incompetent, is foreclosed by clear, binding precedent. Green thus fails to make a "substantial showing of the denial of a constitutional right." 28 U.S.C. § 2253(c)(2). The Court therefore concludes that Green is not entitled to a certificate of appealability on any of the claims dismissed in this Memorandum and Order.

#### V. CONCLUSION AND ORDER

For the foregoing reasons, it is ORDERED as follows:

- 1. All claims except the fourth claim for relief in Petitioner Travis Dwight
  Green's First Amended Petition for a Writ of Habeas Corpus (Docket Entry
  No. 30) are DENIED. All claims except the Fourth Claim for Relief in
  Green's First Amended Petition are DISMISSED WITH PREJUDICE; and
- 2. No Certificate of Appealability shall issue with regard to any of the dismissed claims.

The Clerk shall notify all parties and provide them with a true copy of this Order.

SIGNED at Houston, Texas, on this 27day of March, 2016.

KEITH P. ELLISON

UNITED STATES DISTRICT JUDGE

## Appendix G



### IN THE COURT OF CRIMINAL APPEALS OF TEXAS

WR-48,019-02

#### EX PARTE TRAVIS DWIGHT GREEN

ON APPLICATION FOR WRIT OF HABEAS CORPUS IN CAUSE NO. 823865-A FROM THE 209<sup>TH</sup> DISTRICT COURT OF HARRIS COUNTY

Per Curiam.

#### **ORDER**

This is a post conviction application for writ of habeas corpus filed pursuant to the provisions of Texas Code of Criminal Procedure article 11.071.

Applicant was convicted of capital murder on December 7, 2000. The jury answered the special issues submitted pursuant to Texas Code of Criminal Procedure Article 37.071, and the trial court, accordingly, set punishment at death. We affirmed the conviction and sentence on direct appeal. *Green v. State*, No. AP-74,036 (Tex. Crim. App. June 26, 2002).

Applicant presents seven allegations in his application in which he challenges the

Green - 2

validity of his conviction and resulting sentence. The trial court did not hold an evidentiary hearing. The trial court adopted the State's proposed findings of fact and conclusions of law recommending that the relief sought be denied.

This Court has reviewed the record with respect to the allegations made by applicant.

We adopt the trial judge's findings and conclusions. Based upon the trial court's findings and conclusions and our own review, we deny relief.

IT IS SO ORDERED THIS THE  $6^{TH}$  DAY OF MARCH, 2013.

Do Not Publish

# Appendix H

Cause No. 823865-A

EX PARTE

§ IN THE 209TH DISTRICT CO

§ OF

TRAVIS DWIGHT GREEN, Applicant § HARRIS COUNTY, TEXAS

### RESPONDENT'S/STATE'S SECOND AMENDED PROPOSED FINDINGS OF FACT, CONCLUSIONS OF LAW AND ORDER

The Court, having considered the applicant's application for writ of habeas corpus, the State's/Respondent's original answer, the evidence elicited at the applicant's capital murder trial in cause no. 823865, the affidavits and exhibits filed in cause no. 823865-A, and official court documents and records, makes the following findings of fact and conclusions of law:

#### **FINDINGS OF FACT**

- 1. The applicant, Travis Dwight Green, was indicted and convicted of the felony offense of capital murder in cause no. 823865 in the 209<sup>TH</sup> District Court of Harris County, Texas.
- 2. The applicant represented himself at trial; the trial court appointed standby counsel Tyrone Moncriffe.
- 3. On December 7, 2000, the trial court assessed the applicant's punishment at death by lethal injection after the jury affirmatively answered the first special issue and negatively answered the mitigation issue (XVIII R.R. at 50-1).
- 4. The Court of Criminal Appeals affirmed the applicant's conviction in an unpublished opinion delivered on June 26, 2002. *Green v. State,* No. 77,036 (Tex. Crim. App. June 26, 2002)(not designated for publication).

#### First Ground for Relief: self-representation:

5. The Court finds that the trial court, on September 20, 1999, appointed trial counsel Bill Goode and Charles Hinton to represent the applicant in the instant

and our

App. 197a

Capital murder, cause no. 823865, and that counsel Wayne Hill replaced counsel Goode at some point prior to January, 2000. *Green,* slip op. at 2-3, 5 n.4.

- 6. The Court finds that, on March 21, 2000, the applicant presented an oral motion to waive his right to counsel and to proceed *pro se* before the Honorable Michael McSpadden, presiding judge of the 209<sup>TH</sup> District Court, and that the applicant stated that he wished to discharge appointed counsel Wayne Hill and Charles Hinton and be assisted by two new standby counsel (II R.R. at 3, 5).
- 7. The Court finds that, on March 21, 2000, Judge McSpadden conducted a hearing to inform the applicant of the dangers and disadvantages of self-representation and to determine whether the applicant's desire to proceed *pro se* was knowingly and intelligently made (II R.R. at 4).
- 8. The Court finds that, during the March 21, 2000 hearing, Judge McSpadden explained to the applicant the role of standby counsel as a consultant who would not take an active role in the trial by making objections and questioning witnesses and informed the applicant that he would be responsible for the conduct of the defense (II R.R. at 6).
- 9. The Court finds that the applicant stated that no attorney could represent him adequately and he intended to represent himself; that he was competent and intelligent enough to represent himself with assistance; that the applicant defined waiver as "to waive, to get rid of," that the applicant signed a waiver of his right to counsel acknowledging that "waiver" meant "to dispose of or "give up," that the applicant stated that he was thirty-one years, had finished the eleventh grade, was a certified telecommunications technician, and had earned his GED in prison; and, that the applicant acknowledged his understanding of what the trial court said to him (II R.R. at 5-9, 14).
- 10. The Court finds that Judge McSpadden further questioned the applicant as to whether he had previously represented himself, had legal expertise, observed

court proceedings, knew any rules of evidence, was familiar with jury selection, understood about presenting witnesses and argument, and wanted to represent himself if his life was on the line (II R.R. at 9-11).

- applicant stated or affirmed that the inmate law library would help him prepare; that he had some insight in jury selection; that he would ask prospective jurors questions relevant to the case or questions as to "whether they are religious or whether they are competent or basic general understanding of the person I'm dealing with," that he understood about presentation of witness and 'somewhat" about argument; and, that he had read the Texas Jurist, Southwest Reporter, Texas Code of Criminal Procedure, and Texas Code of Criminal Procedure Checklist (II R.R. at 10-12).
- 12. The Court finds that, during the March 21, 2000 hearing, Judge McSpadden encouraged the applicant not to represent himself and told the applicant that he would be given no leeway and held to the same rules as an attorney if he did represent himself; that applicant indicated that he understood; and, that the applicant stated that he believed that he had sufficient knowledge and experience to represent himself in his trial (II R.R. at 12-13).
- 13. The Court finds that, during the March 21, 2000 hearing, the applicant acknowledged that he understood that he was being tried for capital murder where the State was seeking the death penalty; that he had never been declared incompetent; that he was making no present claim of incompetency; that he had never been found insane by a court; that he was making no present claim of insanity; that he thought he had the mental capacity to freely and voluntarily waive his right to counsel at trial; and, that it was still his wish to have standby counsel to assist in certain matters (II R.R. at 13-54).

- 14. The Court finds that the applicant explained free and voluntary waiver of counsel as "[k]nowing that I am not forced. No one promised me anything. And that I have a right to represent myself (II R.R. at 14).
- 15. The Court finds that, during the March 21, 2000 hearing, Judge McSpadden further admonished the applicant that the jury's answers to the special issues would determine whether the applicant received a life or death sentence if he were found guilty; that the conducting of the defense would be critically important to the outcome of the trial; that conducting a criminal defense was not a simple matter of telling his side of the story; that the applicant would have to elicit testimony from witnesses by questioning them within the rules of evidence; and, that the applicant alone would have to live with the results of the trial (II R.R. at 16-18).
- 16. The Court finds that, at the conclusion of the March 21, 2000 hearing, Judge McSpadden informed the applicant that he would appoint counsel Wayne Hill and Charles Hinton to assist him; that the applicant had until late August or early September to prepare for trial; that counsel Hill would advise the applicant on the proper way to file pre-trial motions; and, that the court wanted standby counsel to review the applicant's motions (II R.R. at 19-20).
- 17. The Court finds that the trial court appointed trial counsel Tyrone Moncriffe to replace counsel Hinton as standby counsel on April 4, 2000; and, that counsel Wayne Hill was allowed to withdraw as standby counsel on April 17, 2000, based on the applicant's refusal to communicate with Hill. *Green*, slip op. at 5 n.4.
- 18. The Court finds that, on August 17, 2000, the applicant appeared with standby counsel Moncriffe before Judge Robert Jones who subsequently presided at the applicant's capital murder trial in the 209<sup>TH</sup> District Court; that Judge Jones admonished the applicant about the dangers of self-representation, repeatedly warned the applicant against representing himself in his serious case, informed the applicant that the State would be presenting DNA evidence at trial, and questioned

the applicant in great depth; that the applicant was sworn and again asserted his understanding of self-representation and the dangers of self-representation; that the applicant affirmed his desire to represent himself; and, that the applicant acknowledged his qualifications, his understanding of the indictment and the range of punishment, his awareness of the rules, his willingness to sign a waiver of counsel, the potential of waiving a point of error, the necessity of presenting evidence in a proper manner, the obligation of subpoening witnesses, the necessity of meeting deadlines, and his fluency in speaking and reading English (III R.R. at 4-39).

- 19. The Court finds that, at the conclusion of the August 17, 2000 hearing, the trial court gave the applicant until September 14, 2000 to withdraw his assertion of self-representation if he wished, and that the trial court ordered that Tyrone Moncriffe to continue as standby counsel (III R.R. at 39-40, 42).
- 20. The Court finds that, on September 21, 2000, the trial court denied the applicant's request to dismiss Tyrone Moncriffe as standby counsel and his request to dismiss the court-appointed investigator; that the trial court ordered that a psychiatrist examine the applicant to determine his competency and sanity; and, that the applicant re-affirmed his desire to represent himself (V R.R. at 5-7).
- 21. The Court finds that, on November 13, 2000, the applicant affirmed his desire to proceed *pro se* after the trial court again warned of the dangers of self-representation and strongly urged the applicant to reconsider his decision (VI R.R. at 4).
- 22. The Court finds that, on November 13<sup>TH</sup> and November 29<sup>TH</sup>, 2000, the applicant affirmed his desire to proceed *pro se* regardless of the dangers of self-representation (VI R.R. at 4, 10-12). *Green*, slip op. at 6.
- 23. The Court finds, based on Dr. Steven Rubenzer's written evaluation, that Dr. Rubenzer, a clinical and forensic psychologist, submitted a written evaluation

noting that he interviewed the applicant, his prior counsel Charles Hinton, his standby counsel Tyrone Moncriffe, the applicant's mother, the applicant's aunt, Assistant District Attorneys Jeff Laird and Bill Hawkins, and Deputy McNair; that the Harris County Jail medical staff evaluated the applicant on September 30, 1999, and found the applicant's mental status to be completely normal; that the applicant had no record of previous treatment in the public health system of Harris County; and, that the applicant and his mother both reported that the applicant had never been treated for mental problems (I Cl.R. at 264). See State's Writ Exhibit A, November 30, 2000 evaluation of Dr. Rubenzer.

- 24. The Court finds, based on Dr. Rubenzer's written evaluation, that the applicant's mother indicated that the applicant did not trust a court-appointed attorney, based on his previous experience with attorneys; that former counsel Charles Hinton stated that the applicant rationally and reasonably discussed his charge when he chose to do so; that Dr. Rubenzer estimated the applicant to be of average intelligence with above-average "presentational and communicational skills," and, that the applicant was able to state the nature of the charges against him and to name the pleas available to him, identify the District Attorney's role in proving the applicant's guilt, and identify that the State had to prove him guilty. *Id.*
- 25. The Court finds, based on Dr. Rubenzer's written evaluation, that Dr. Rubenzer found that the applicant did not appear to have a serious mental disorder; that "there is little reason to believe that [the applicant's] decision to represent himself is not a voluntary;" and, that the applicant is competent to stand trial. *Id.*
- 26. The Court finds that, prior to opening statements on December 4, 2000, and also during the guilt-innocence phase of the applicant's trial on December 5, 2000, the trial court again asked if the applicant wanted to continue to represent himself and the applicant said yes (XVI RR. at 7).

- 27. The Court finds that, after the applicant was found guilty of capital murder, he informed the trial court that he did not wish to remain *pro se* and asked that standby counsel Moncriffe represent him, and that counsel Moncriffe conducted the punishment phase of the applicant's trial (XVII R.R. at 10, 12-53).
- 28. The Court finds that the applicant was thoroughly admonished as to the dangers and disadvantages of self-representation by both Judge McSpadden and Judge Jones; that the admonishments were repeated over a period of several months with emphasis on the gravity of the offense and the possible consequences of self-representation; that the applicant was exhaustively questioned and admonished concerning his ability to represent himself and the expectations that the trial court would have of *pro se* counsel; and, that the applicant continually maintained a clear, unequivocal assertion of his right to self-representation even in light of the trial court's attempt to persuade the applicant to accept counsel and the applicant's stated awareness of the obligations and dangers of self-representation.
- 29. The Court further finds that any misspelled words in the applicant's *pro se* motions do not obviate the applicant's competent, knowing, intelligent, and voluntary decision to represent himself.
- 30. The Court finds that, on direct appeal of the applicant's conviction, the Court of Criminal Appeals held that the trial court did not err in finding that the applicant voluntarily chose to represent himself with a full understanding of his right to counsel and the dangers and disadvantages of self-representation." *Green*, slip op. at 6-7.

#### Second Ground for Relief: self-representation/access to law library:

31. The Court finds that, on March 6, 2000, the applicant presented a pretrial *pro se* motion requesting access to the jail law library on Monday through Friday, from opening to closing, and that the face of the motion bears the

handwritten notations of "Granted" and "6 hours-week" (I Cl.R. at 44-46). See State's Writ Exhibit B, motion of request for extra law library (sic) time.

- 32. The Court finds that, during a November 13, 2000 pre-trial hearing, the applicant presented a *pro se* motion entitled "Motion of Request Filed Pro-Se," in which he asked, among other requests, "for extra law library time of (35) hours a week" (I Cl.R. at 225-26). See State's Writ Exhibit C, motion of request filed pro-se.
- 33. The Court finds that, during the November 13, 2000 hearing, the trial court denied the applicant's *pro se* motion, saying that the trial court would leave extra library time to the Sheriff's discretion and jail schedules (VI R.R. at 6-7).
- 34. The Court finds that, on November 14, 2000, after jury selection began, the trial court noted that the applicant had filed a motion requesting additional library time, and the Court further finds that the trial court granted the applicant's pro se motion without objection from the State (VII R.R. at 155-56).
- 35. The Court finds that the face of the applicant's handwritten motion for extra library time reflects that the applicant requested "research time 1:00 p.m. until 7:30 p.m. Monday through Friday;" that Judge Jones signed the order; and, that the trial court informed the applicant that he would receive a copy of the order to show to the sheriff (I Cl.R. at 234)(VII R.R. at 156). See State's Writ Exhibit D, motion for extra library time.
- 36. The Court find that, on November 15, 2000, the trial court asked the applicant whether he received the additional library time; that the applicant answered affirmatively and informed the trial court that someone from the jail might call to verify the order; and, that the trial court informed the applicant at the end of the day's *voir dire* proceedings that the court had spoken to the jailers and "[t]hey're going to let you have the time that you requested (VIII R.R. at 7)(XVII R.R. at 135).
- 37. The Court finds that, on direct appeal of the applicant's conviction, the Court of Criminal Appeals rejected the applicant's contention that he was denied

sufficient library access and noted it was clear that the applicant was given extra library time, even though it was not clear as to whether the applicant received the amount of time orally granted by the trial court or the amount of time requested in the handwritten motion. *Green*, slip op. at 8.

- 38. The Court finds that Tropical Storm Allison struck Houston in June, 2001, causing flooding in the Harris County Jail that destroyed the records of the jail inmates use of the Harris County jail law library, and the Court further finds that the applicant's record of use of the jail library in 2000 would have been among those records destroyed by Tropical Storm Allison in June, 2001. State's Writ Exhibit E, affidavit of paralegal Naomi Jameson.
- 39. The Court finds that the applicant's clear, unequivocal, and repeated assertion of his right to self-representation was not conditioned upon his request for additional library time. See Findings Nos. 6-30, supra.

#### Third Ground for Relief - self-representation/discovery order:

- the dangers of self-representation on August 17, 2000, the trial court, on its own motion, entered a discovery order for the State to furnish evidence, records, and reports for the applicant to inspect; that the State informed the trial court that the applicant had filed several motions or documents that the applicant did not supply to the State; and, that the State requested that the applicant be placed on the docket so that he could review the evidence and that a record be made each time the applicant reviewed the evidence (I Cl.R. at 150-3)(III R.R. at 40-41, 49). State's Writ Exhibit F, discovery order.
- 41. The Court finds that, during a September 14, 2000 pre-trial hearing, the State informed the trial court that the applicant had been given three opportunities to view "portions of the State's file which are discoverable under Article 39.14," that the applicant used one opportunity to view the offense report; but, that the applicant

was not allowed to view the photographs and the autopsy report at the other two opportunities because he refused to sign a document acknowledging he had been given access to them (IV R.R. at 3).

- 42. The Court finds that, on September 14, 2000, the State objected to the trial court's entry of the discovery order on the basis that the applicant had not filed a motion for discovery showing good cause, as required by Tex. Code CRIM. Proc. art. 39.14, and the Court finds that the trial court sustained the State's objection (IV R.R. at 4).
- 43. The Court finds that, on November 29, 2000, after the applicant's jury had been selected and prior to trial, the State informed the trial court that the State was in the process of furnishing the applicant with the names of the State's guilt-innocence witnesses; that the State had talked with the applicant about reviewing some materials; that the State noted that the applicant persisted in his refusal to sign any documentation indicating that he had reviewed portions of the State's file; that the State had furnished the applicant a copy of his own criminal record; and, that the State agreed to furnish the applicant a copy of the judgment of a prior offense of the applicant (XIV R.R. at 199-204).
- 44. The Court finds that, on direct appeal of the applicant's conviction, the Court of Criminal Appeals rejected the applicant's contention that the trial court's rescinding of its own discovery order violated the applicant's right to self-representation. *Green*, slip op. at 10.
- 45. The Court finds that, on direct appeal of the applicant's conviction, the Court of Criminal Appeals noted that a defendant must first file a motion for discovery in order to be granted discovery under Tex. Code Crim. Proc. art. 39.14 and held that the State was entitled to object to the trial court's *sua sponte* entry of the discovery order, because the applicant never filed a motion for discovery under art. 39.14; that the record did not show that the applicant was ultimately denied

access to anything he wanted to review, so there is no showing of harm, assuming arguendo that the trial court erred in rescinding its discovery order. *Green*, slip op. at 10.

- 46. The Court finds, based on the credible affidavit of former prosecutor Jeff Laird, that the applicant did not always take the opportunity to review the provided item or items, even though the State provided the applicant with discoverable items from the State's file; that the applicant did not review the autopsy report or photographs either pre-trial or when tendered during trial; that the applicant refused to sign a document pre-trial indicating that he was given the opportunity to review these particular items; and, that the bailiff instead signed showing that the applicant refused to sign. See State's Writ Exhibit G, affidavit of Jeff Laird; see also State's Writ Exhibit H, review of documents form.
- 47. The Court finds, based on the credible affidavit of former prosecutor Jeff Laird and also on the appellate record, that the trial court's rescinding of its own discovery order did not affect the availability of such items to the applicant; that the State was well-aware of the dangers of the applicant representing himself; that the State worked to protect the applicant's rights while also maintaining the State's position as an advocate; and, that the State filed a motion requesting that the trial court delineate the duties of and restrictions of stand-by counsel and a notice of intent to use evidence of prior convictions, pursuant to Tex. R. Crim. Evid. 609 and Tex. Code Crim. Proc. art. 37.071. See State's Writ Exhibit G, affidavit of Jeff Laird.
- 48. The Court finds that the applicant's right to self-representation was not abridged by the trial court's rescinding of its own discovery order.

#### Fourth Ground for Relief - Brady claim:

- 49. The Court finds that the applicant, while making a habeas claim of alleged suppression of evidence, fails to name the alleged suppressed evidence, fails to show that the State or its agents suppressed exculpatory information, fails to show the materiality of any undisclosed evidence, and fails to show that the materiality of any undisclosed information creates a reasonable doubt of guilty that would not otherwise exist so that the results of the proceeding would have been different, in light of the entire record.
- 50. The Court finds, based on the credible affidavit of former prosecutor Jeff Laird, that the State did not suppress *Brady* information in the applicant's trial. State's Writ Exhibit G, affidavit of Jeff Laird.

# Fifth Ground for Relief - constitutionality of Texas death penalty scheme:

- 51. The Court finds that the applicant did not object to the punishment charge on the basis that the Texas death penalty scheme is allegedly unconstitutional (XVIII R.R. at 4).
- 52. The Court finds that the applicant's jury was charged pursuant to the Texas death penalty scheme, codified as Tex. Code CRIM. PRoc. art. 37.071, and that the trial court sentenced the applicant to death by lethal injection after the applicant's jury affirmatively answered the first special issue and negatively answered the mitigation issue (XVIII R.R. at 50-1).

## Sixth Ground for Relief - alleged factual innocence:

53. The Court finds, based on the appellate record, that Bobby Stewart and his girlfriend, complainant Kristen Loesch, met the applicant the evening of September 1, 1999, when the applicant rode by their apartment on a bicycle; that the applicant spent the evening with Stewart and the complainant at their apartment; that Stewart later put the applicant's bicycle into Stewart's truck and

Stewart and the complainant dropped the applicant at a nearby apartment complex where the applicant said he lived with his brother (XV R.R. at 124-34).

- 54. The Court finds, based on the appellate record, that Stewart and the complainant returned to their apartment after dropping off the applicant; that the complainant went to bed and Stewart took a shower and fell asleep watching television in the living room; that the front door was locked but Stewart did not know if the patio door was locked; and, that Stewart was a heavy sleeper who could sleep through alarms (XV R.R. at 135-45).
- 55. The Court finds, based on the appellate record, that the complainant's neighbor, Mary Adams, saw a black male wearing a baseball cap entering the complainant's and Stewart's apartment around 7:20 a.m. on September 2, 1999 (XV R.R. at 60, 167-73).
- 56. The Court finds, based on the appellate record, that Stewart discovered the complainant's body on the bedroom floor after Stewart awakened on the living couch sometime around noon on September  $2^{ND}$  (XV R.R. at 145-48).
- 57. The Court finds that the complainant was wearing a t-shirt, with her boxer shorts and panties entangled at her feet so that she was nude from the waist down; that there was heavy bruising around the complainant's neck and dirt in her navel; and, that the complainant's body temperature was 87.8 degrees Fahrenheit, indicating that the time of her death was around 7:30 to 8:30 a.m. (XV R.R. at 26-41, 194, 216).
- 58. The Court finds, based on the appellate record, that the applicant was located on September 10, 1999; that the applicant had three or four healing scratches on the inside of each forearm, consistent with someone struggling with him; and, that samples of the applicant's hair and blood were obtained pursuant to a search warrant (XV R.R. at 155-58, 239-56).

- 59. The applicant finds, based on the appellate record, that the complainant's neighbor Mary Adams identified a blue baseball cap that the police recovered from the apartment of the applicant's brother as the hat worn by the black male whom Adams saw entering the complainant's apartment around 7:20 a.m. on September 2, 1999 (XV R.R. at 63, 174, 256-57).
- 60. The Court finds, based on the appellate record, that a sexual assault kit. including fingernail clippings and vaginal, oral, and anal swabs, was collected during the complainant's autopsy; that the complainant had trauma to her side, abrasions on both sides of her neck, abrasions on her collarbones, a contusion on her arm, and developing bruises on the top of her head; that the trauma to the complainant's vagina was consistent with sexual assault by a large penis or an object being forced into her vagina; and, that an examination showed that the applicant's penis was large in size (XV R.R. at 259-61)(XVI R.R. at 101-06).
- 61. The Court finds, based on the appellate record, that an internal examination of the complainant during autopsy revealed approximately a liter of blood in the complainant's abdomen caused from a large liver laceration, consistent with blunt trauma from extreme force; that it would have taken about ten minutes for that much blood to accumulate from the complainant's liver laceration while she was still alive; that the complainant's hyoid bone in her neck was fractured and her inner eyelids had petechial hemorrhages, indicating manual strangulation; and, that the cause of the complainant's death was blunt force trauma to her abdomen and manual strangulation, either of which would have been sufficient to cause her death (XVI R.R. at 106-14).
- 62. The Court finds, based on the appellate record, that the Houston Police Department Laboratory extracted DNA from the following evidence and conducted DNA testing in the applicant's case: sperm cells on the complainant's vaginal swab,

the complainant's fingernail cuttings, and semen stains #1 and #2 on the complainant's t-shirt (XVI R.R. at 14-39).

- Operatment Laboratory DNA testing revealed that a mixture of DNA was obtained from the complainant's vaginal swab; that the DNA obtained from the complainant's vaginal swab; that the DNA profile so Stewart was excluded; that the DNA mixture from the vaginal swab matched the complainant's and applicant's DNA; that a mixture of DNA was obtained from the complainant's right-hand fingernail clippings; that the mixture obtained from the complainant's right-hand fingernail clippings contained DNA consistent with the applicant's DNA and the complainant's DNA; that the DNA obtained from #1 and #2 stains on the complainant's t-shirt matched the applicant's DNA; that the applicant's DNA occurs in 1 out of 213 billion (213,000,000,000) people of the black population; and, that there are only 6 billion people on the earth (XVI R.R. at 62-84).
- 64. The Court finds that, at the recommendation of the Harris County District Attorney's Office, DNA retesting of the evidence in the applicant's case was conducted in 2003 by Identigene, an independent laboratory, yielding the following results: that a mixture of male and female DNA types was obtained for the extracted DNA from the sperm fraction of the vaginal swab; that the DNA profile obtained from the applicant is consistent with the major component of the mixture obtained for the sperm fraction of the vaginal swab; that the applicant cannot be excluded from the mixture of DNA obtained for the sperm fraction of the vaginal swab; and, that the probability that a random man of Caucasian, African American, or Hispanic population could be excluded from the DNA profile obtained from this mixture is greater than 99.9%. See State's Exhibit I, Identigene report.
- 65. The Court finds that Identigene's 2003 DNA retesting of the evidence in the applicant's case also yielded the following results: that a mixture of male and

female DNA types was obtained for the extracted DNA from the fingernail clippings of the complainant; that the applicant's DNA profile is consistent with the minor component of the mixture obtained for the complainant's fingernails at seven STR loci; that the applicant cannot be excluded from the mixture of DNA obtained for the complainant's fingernails; and, that the probability that a random man of the Caucasian, African American, or Hispanic population could be excluded from the DNA profile obtained from this mixture is greater than 99.9%. *Id.* 

- 66. The Court finds that Identigene's 2003 DNA retesting of the evidence in the applicant's case also yielded the following results: that a full male DNA profile was obtained for both the sperm and epithelial fraction from the cutting from #2 stain from the complainant's t-shirt; that the profile matches the DNA profile obtained from the blood stain card represented as the applicant's; and, that the frequency of the profile of the sperm fraction of the cutting from the t-shirt from an unrelated individual chosen at random from the population at large is less than 1 in  $4.18 \times 10^{16}$  in Caucasians, African Americans, and Hispanics. *Id.*
- 67. The Court finds that the results of Identigene's 2003 DNA retesting of the evidence were not favorable to the applicant and that the results inculpated the applicant, as did the results of the Houston Police Department Laboratory's DNA testing.
- 68. The Court finds that the applicant's DNA profile, obtained pursuant to TEX. GOVT CODE, chap. 411, subchapter G, is on file in the Texas Department of Public Safety CODIS Laboratory; that a January 1, 2007 search of the CODIS database identified a match between the applicant's DNA profile and the DNA profile obtained from the analysis of a rape kit examination, taken after the July 12, 1998 murder and sexual assault of eighty-two year old Margaret McGinnis. State's Writ Exhibit J, February 2, 2007 letter from manager of CODIS Program, DPS.

- 69. The Court finds that Orchid Cellmark, an independent laboratory, conducted DNA testing of the applicant's and Margaret McGinnis' biological samples; that the DNA profile obtained from the sperm fraction of the vaginal swab taken from McGinnis is a mixture; that the major profile is identified as originating from the applicant with McGinnis being included as a potential minor contributor to this mixture; and, that "the estimated frequency of occurrence of this thirteen-locus genetic profile in five North American populations is" 1 in 41.98 quadrillion unrelated individuals in the black population. State's Writ Exhibit K, Orchid Cellmark report.
- 70. The Court finds that the applicant presents no argument or support for his habeas allegation that he was denied due process through the admission of unspecified, allegedly inadmissible and prejudicial evidence.
- 71. The Court further finds that proper admission of "prejudicial" evidence does not constitute a due process violation; most, if not all, of the State's evidence is aimed at being prejudicial to a defendant.

#### **CONCLUSIONS OF LAW**

#### First Ground for Relief: self-representation:

- 1. Because the applicant's complaint that the trial court erred in allowing him to represent himself at trial was raised and rejected on direct appeal, such issue need not be considered in the instant writ proceedings or any subsequent proceedings. *Green*, slip op. at 2-7; see Ex parte Acosta, 672 S.W.2d 470, 472 (Tex. Crim. App. 1984).
- 2. In the alternative, the trial court properly, thoroughly, and repeatedly admonished the applicant as to the dangers of self-representation, questioned the applicant about his qualifications and abilities to represent himself, and ordered that the applicant be examined for competency. See Faretta v. California, 422 U.S. 806,

- 95 S. Ct. 2525 (1975)(holding that defendant may timely assert constitutional right to represent himself as long as assertion not made to delay orderly procedures of court or to interfere with justice).
- 3. The trial court properly allowed the applicant to represent himself after he clearly, unequivocally, and repeatedly asserted such right even in the face of repeated admonishments and explanations of the dangers of self-representation. See Funderburg v. State, 717 S.W.2d 637, 642 (Tex. Crim. App. 1986)(holding that defendant's right to self-representation does not attach until he clearly and unequivocally asserts such right).
- 4. The applicant fails to show that any misspelled words in the applicant's pro se motions affect or obviate the applicant's competent, knowing, intelligent, and voluntary decision to proceed pro se. See Dunn v. State, 819 S.W.2d 510, 523 (Tex. Crim. App. 1991)(holding that defendant's invocation of right of self-representation competently and intelligently made after defendant was made aware of dangers and disadvantages of self-representation and defendant knowingly chose self-representation); see also Geeslin v. State, 600 S.W.2d 309, 313 (Tex. Crim. App. 1980)(noting court will not lightly infer waiver of counsel and will indulge every reasonable presumption against validity of waiver of counsel). The applicant fails to show that his rights, pursuant to U.S. Const. amend. VI, were violated.
- 5. The applicant's habeas claim that his right to self-representation was abridged by inadequate access to the jail law library was raised and rejected on direct appeal of the applicant's conviction. *Green*, slip op. at 8. As such, the

Second Ground for Relief: self-representation/access to law library:

- applicant's habeas claim need not be considered in the instant writ proceeding or any subsequent proceedings. See Acosta, 672 S.W.2d at 472.
- 6. In the alternative, the trial court properly allowed the applicant to proceed *pro se;* the applicant's request for additional library access was not a condition of the

applicants assertion for self-representation. See Dunn 819 S.W.2d at 523 rejecting claim that defendants invocation of his right to self-representation. Was rendered equivocal by his insistence on access to jail writ room to conduct legal research defendant still willing to proceed pro SE see also Scarbrough v. State 777 S.W.2d 83 Tex. Crim. App.. 1989holding that trial court erred in refusing to allow defendant to proceed pro. se after erroneously finding in part that defendants invocation of right of self-representation. Was conditional based on his request for library access defendant was willing to proceed without legal materials.

7. The applicant fails to show that his right to self-representation was abridged by alleged inadequate access to the jail law library especially in light of the trial courts granting the applicants request for additional library time the applicant fails to show that his constitutional rights were violated based on the amount of hours he was allowed access to the jail law library.

Third Ground for Relief self-representation/discovery order

8. The applicants habeas claim that the trial courts rescinding of the entry of its 0WN discovery order violated his right to self-representation. Was-raised and rejected on direct appeal of the applicants conviction. Green slip op. at 10. As such the issue need not be considered in the instant writ proceeding or any subsequent proceedings. See Acosta 672 S.W.2d at 472.

9. In the alternative the State properly objected to the trial courts sua sponte entry of a discovery order based. on the applicant. never filing a motion for discovery showing good cause under-TEX.. CODE CRIM. PROC. art. 39.14. Green slip op. at 10.

10. In the alternative assuming arguendo that the trial court erred in rescinding its own discovery order the applicant fails to show that he was denied access to discoverable items and fails to show harm. Id. Further the applicant cannot complain of not reviewing, items he was afforded the opportunity to review.

See and cf. DeRusse v. State, 529 S.W.2d 224 (Tex. Crim. App. 1979)(having received the relief requested, error, if any, is cured).

11. The applicant fails to show that his right to self-representation was abridged by the trial court's rescinding of its own discovery order or that the trial court's rescinding of its own discovery order violated the applicant's rights under U.S. Const. amend. VI.

## Fourth Ground for Relief: Brady claim:

- 12. The applicant fails to name any evidence or information that the State allegedly suppressed; thus, the applicant fails to plead and prove facts that, if true, entitle him to habeas relief. See Ex parte Maldonado, 688 S.W.2d 114, 116 (Tex. Crim. App. 1985)(holding applicant must plead and prove facts which, if true, entitle him to relief); see also Ex parte Barber, 879 S.W.2d 889 (Tex. Crim. App. 1994)(holding that applicant must show that complained-of error affected fact or length of confinement in order to be cognizable on habeas).
- 13. In the alternative, the applicant fails to show that the State or its agents suppressed exculpatory information, fails to show the materiality of any undisclosed evidence, and fails to show that the materiality of any undisclosed information creates a reasonable doubt of guilt that would not otherwise exist so that the results of the proceeding would have been different, in light of the entire record. See United States v. Agurs, 427 U.S. 97, 110 (1976); United State v. Bagley, 473 U.S. 667 (1985)(holding evidence material where there is reasonable probability that, if evidence disclosed to defense, result of proceeding would have been different); Exparte Adams, 768 S.W.2d 281 (Tex. Crim. App. 1989)(adopting Supreme Court's Bagley materiality standard and holding that reasonable probability is probability sufficient to undermine confidence in outcome).

## Fifth Ground for Relief - constitutionality of Texas death penalty scheme:

- 14. Based on the lack of objection to the punishment charge, the applicant is procedurally barred from advancing his habeas claim that the Texas death penalty scheme is allegedly unconstitutional. *Hodge v. State*, 631 S.W.2d 754, 757 (Tex. Crim. App. 1978).
- 15. In the alternative, the applicant fails to specify any trial procedures in his case that resulted in the applicant being sentenced to a cruel and unusual punishment, and the applicant fails to present argument or support for such allegation. See Maldonado, 688 S.W.2d at 116; Barber, 879 S.W.2d at 891 (holding that defendant must show that complained-of error affected fact or length of confinement in order to be cognizable on habeas).
- 16. The applicant fails to show that he was sentenced to a cruel and unusual punishment based on the trial procedures in his case. The United States Supreme Court has consistently and repeatedly held the Texas death penalty scheme to be facially constitutional. See Jurek v. Texas, 482 U.S. 262, 271-72 (1976); Franklin v. Lynaugh, 487 U.S. 164 (1989); Graham v. Collins, 506 U.S. 461 (989); Johnson v. Texas, 509 U.S. 350 (1993); but see Penry v. Lynaugh, 492 U.S. 223 (1989)(holding former Texas death penalty scheme unconstitutional as applied); Penry v. Johnson, 532 U.S. 782, 788-800 (2001)(holding that supplemental instruction did not allow jury to give effect to Penry's evidence of mental retardation but acknowledging the adequacy of Texas' new statutory scheme).
- 17. The Texas death penalty scheme adequately narrows the class of death eligible defendants and does not permit unfettered discretion. *See Matamoros v. State*, 901 S.W.2d 470, 478 (Tex. Crim. App. 1995)(citing *Cantu v. State*, 842 S.W.2d 667, 691-2 (Tex. Crim. App. 1992))(noting that involvement of prosecutorial discretion to seek death penalty has been upheld)); *see also Cockrell v. State*, 933 S.W.2d 73, 92-93 (Tex. Crim. App. 1996)(holding that, even with addition of

mitigation special issue, Texas death penalty scheme continues to narrow class of death-eligible defendants while providing jury with more discretion to decline to impose death penalty). The applicant fails to show that the procedures used during his trial and his resulting sentence of death violated his constitutional rights.

## Sixth Ground for Relief - alleged actual innocence;

Seventh Ground for Relief - due process:

- 18. The applicant fails to present newly discovered evidence to support his habeas claim of factual innocence; the applicant fails to plead and to prove facts that, if true, entitle him to habeas relief. *Maldonado*, 688 S.W.2d at 116.
- 19. In the alternative, based on the evidence presented at trial, some of which was confirmed by Identigene's independent DNA retesting of the evidence in the applicant's case, the applicant fails to show that he is factually innocent of the primary offense, i.e., he fails to show that he did not commit capital murder for which he was convicted. The applicant fails to show the presence of newly discovered evidence that creates a doubt as to the efficacy of the verdict in the applicant's case; the applicant fails to show the presence of newly discovered evidence that creates a probability that, had it been heard, the verdict in the applicant's case would have been different. See State ex rel Holmes v. Court of Appeals, 885 S.W.2d 389, 398 (Tex. Crim. App. 1994)(recognizing cognizability of issue of factual actual innocence in habeas proceedings and holding that defendant must meet threshold showing and burden of proof).
- 20. The applicant fails to meet a threshold showing of actual innocence and fails to meet his burden of proof for a habeas claim of actual innocence. See TEX. CODE CRIM. PROC. art. 11.071, § 5(a). The applicant fails to show that his constitutional rights, pursuant to U.S. CONST. amend. XIV, were violated.
- 21. Because the applicant presents no argument or support for his habeas allegation that he was denied due process through admission of allegedly

inadmissible and prejudicial evidence and because the applicant fails to specify what evidence was allegedly inadmissible, the applicant fails to plead and prove facts that, if true, entitle him to relief. *Maldonado*, 688 S.W.2d at 116; *Barber*, 879 S.W.2d at 891 (holding that defendant must show that complained-of error affected fact or length of confinement in order to be cognizable on habeas).

- 22. In the alternative, the applicant fails to show that he was denied due process, pursuant to U.S. Const. amend. XIV, through the admission of alleged inadmissible, prejudicial evidence. See Ex parte Empey, 757 S.W.2d 771, 775 (Tex. Crim. App. 1990)(holding that defendant's bare allegation is insufficient to meet his burden of proof on habeas).
- 23. The applicant fails to demonstrate that his conviction was unlawfully obtained. Accordingly, it is recommended to the Texas Court of Criminal Appeals that relief be denied.

#### Cause No. 823865-A

EX PARTE		§	IN THE 209 <sup>TH</sup> DISTRICT CO	URT
		§	OF	
TRAVIS DWIGHT GREEN, Applicant		§	HARRIS COUNTY, TEXAS	

#### **ORDER**

THE CLERK IS HEREBY **ORDERED** to prepare a transcript of all papers in cause no. 823865-A and transmit same to the Court of Criminal Appeals, as provided by Article 11.071 of the Texas Code of Criminal Procedure. The transcript shall include certified copies of the following documents:

- all of the applicant's pleadings filed in cause number 823865-A, including his application for writ of habeas corpus;
- all of the State's/Respondent's pleadings filed in cause number 823865-A, including the Respondent's Original Answer;
- 3. this court's findings of fact, conclusions of law and order denying relief in cause no. 823865-A;
- 4. any Proposed Findings of Fact and Conclusions of Law and any Amended or Supplemental Findings of Fact and Conclusions of Law submitted by either the applicant or State/Respondent in cause no. 823865-A;
- 5. all affidavits and exhibits filed in cause no. 823865-A;
- 6. any filed transcripts of habeas proceedings in cause no. 823865-A; and,
- 7. the indictment, judgment, sentence, docket sheet, and appellate record in cause no. 823865, unless they have been previously forwarded to the Court of Criminal Appeals.

THE CLERK IS FURTHER **ORDERED** to send a copy of the court's findings of fact and conclusions of law, including its order, to applicant's counsel: Danny Easterling; 1018 Preston, 6<sup>TH</sup> Floor; Houston, Texas 77002 and to the State: Roe Wilson; Harris County District Attorney's Office; 1201 Franklin, Suite 600; Houston, Texas 77002.

BY THE FOLLOWING SIGNATURE, THE COURT ADOPTS THE STATE'S/RESPONDENT'S PROPOSED FINDINGS OF FACT AND CONCLUSIONS OF LAW IN CAUSE NO. 823865-

SIGNED this 12 day of 200

2012

MICHAEL MC PADDEN Presiding Julge 209<sup>TH</sup> District Court

# Appendix I



# IN THE COURT OF CRIMINAL APPEALS OF TEXAS

NO. 74,036

## TRAVIS DWIGHT GREEN, Appellant

v.

#### THE STATE OF TEXAS

# ON DIRECT APPEAL FROM HARRIS COUNTY

MEYERS, J., delivered the opinion of the Court in which KELLER, P.J., PRICE, JOHNSON, KEASLER, HERVEY, HOLCOMB, and COCHRAN, J.J., joined. WOMACK, J., concurs.

#### **OPINION**

Appellant was convicted in December 2000 of capital murder. Tex. Pen. Code Ann. § 19.03(a). Pursuant to the jury's answers to the special issues set forth in Texas Code of Criminal Procedure Article 37.071, Sections 2(b) and 2(e), the trial judge sentenced appellant to death. Art. 37.071 § 2(g). Direct appeal to this Court is

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Unless otherwise indicated all future references to Articles refer to the Code of (continued...)

automatic. Art. 37.071 § 2(h). Appellant raises nine points of error. We affirm.

In his first point of error, appellant claims that the trial court erred in allowing him to represent himself. He claims in his second point of error that his waiver of counsel was not intelligent or voluntary.

The Sixth and Fourteenth Amendments to the United States Constitution guarantee that a person brought to trial in any state or federal court may dispense with counsel and represent himself. *Faretta v. California*, 422 U.S. 806, 818-20 (1975). To be constitutionally effective, such a decision must be made (1) competently, (2) knowingly and intelligently, and (3) voluntarily. *Moore v. State*, 999 S.W.2d 385, 396 (Tex. Crim. App. 1999), *cert. denied*, 530 U.S. 1216 (2000). The decision to waive counsel and proceed *pro se* is made "knowingly and intelligently" if it is made with a full understanding of the right to counsel, which is being abandoned, as well as the dangers and disadvantages of self-representation. *Faretta*, 422 U.S. at 834-36; *Moore*, 999 S.W.2d at 396 n.5. In other words, the record should reflect that the defendant waived his right to counsel "with [his] eyes open." *Faretta*, 422 U.S. at 835. The decision is made "voluntarily" if it is uncoerced. *Godinez v. Moran*, 509 U.S. 389, 401 n.12 (1993);

The record in the instant case shows that on September 20, 1999, appellant

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>(...continued) Criminal Procedure.

requested appointed counsel, and the court appointed Bill Goode and Charles Hinton.<sup>2</sup>

Sometime between those appointments and January 2000, Wayne Hill apparently replaced Bill Goode as appointed counsel. By late February 2000, appellant had started filing his own motions, including a motion for hybrid representation in which he stated that he "has no formal education . . . but does have the ability to do legal research and assist his counsel in preparing the pre-trial motion." Also in the motion, he requested that the court not require him to waive his right to counsel in order to be permitted to file motions.

On March 2, 2000, appellant filed a *pro se* motion to dismiss his court-appointed attorneys and continue *pro se*. At the March 21 hearing on this motion, appellant told Judge Michael T. McSpadden that he wanted his attorneys discharged. The judge noted that the law required that he hold a hearing to make appellant aware of the dangers and disadvantages of self-representation and to determine whether appellant was making his decision knowingly and intelligently. Appellant responded that he needed time to prepare his defense but that he would like the court to appoint him two attorneys to act as his assistants. The judge pointed out the apparent contradiction with this request and his earlier assertion that he wanted Hill and Hinton discharged. Appellant responded that he wanted two new attorneys and that he had his "own confidential reasons" for wanting Hill and Hinton discharged.

The trial judge explained to appellant that he could appoint a "standby" attorney

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> The crime was committed September 2, 1999.

who would be available only on a consulting basis and would not take an active role in the trial. Rather, appellant would be responsible for conducting his defense, including making his own objections and questioning witnesses, according to the rules of procedure. Appellant told the judge that he understood and that he was "competent enough and intelligent enough" to represent himself but that he might need assistance with legal circumstances that he had never encountered.

The court established that appellant was thirty-one (31) years old, received his General Equivalence Degree (GED) while in prison, and was a certified telecommunications technician and sound frequency specialist. When the judge asked about the extent of his knowledge regarding the rules of evidence and the types of things he would have to do in representing himself, appellant conceded that he had no experience in the law but just needed time to study and research. Upon further questioning, appellant noted that he was somewhat familiar with jury selection and calling witnesses. Appellant also told the court that he had studied some of the rules of trial and named several relevant legal resources that he had reviewed.<sup>3</sup>

Appellant again stated his understanding that he would have to follow the same rules as an attorney. He also stated that he had never been declared incompetent or insane and was not claiming to be incompetent or insane now. Finally, appellant executed the appropriate written waiver of his right to counsel. Because appellant would not name a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Appellant commented that he had read: Texas Jurist, Texas Southwest Reporter, Texas Code of Criminal Procedure, and Texas Code of Criminal Procedure Checklist.

different attorney or give reasons for dismissing Hill and Hinton, the trial judge continued the appointment of both attorneys as standby counsel.<sup>4</sup>

On August 17, 2000, Judge Robert Jones, who had taken over the trial, held a second hearing concerning appellant's expressed desire to proceed without counsel. Appellant told Judge Jones that he had already been through this procedure with Judge McSpadden, but Jones told appellant that they would be going through it again. In addition to covering the same concepts Judge McSpadden had covered in the previous hearing, Judge Jones asked appellant if he understood that he must protect his record at trial or risk forfeiting various claims on appeal. Appellant said that he understood this. Appellant also indicated that he understood that he had to present his defense in the proper legal manner, including preparing motions, subpoening witnesses, looking at evidence, and making objections. Appellant then executed his second written waiver of his right to counsel. Tyrone Moncriffe continued as standby counsel.

On September 21, 2000, appellant reaffirmed his desire to represent himself, but the court denied both his request to dismiss Moncriffe as standby counsel and his request to dismiss court-appointed investigator Humberson. Judge Jones also ordered on his own motion that appellant be evaluated by a psychiatrist for competency to stand trial and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> On April 4, 2000, the trial court appointed Tyrone Moncriffe to replace Hinton, and on July 17, 2000, Hill was allowed to withdraw as standby counsel because appellant refused to communicate with him and refused to allow him to hire an investigator to look into the allegations against appellant. On August 3, appellant filed a motion to dismiss the entire defense team. The motion was denied.

sanity.5

Prior to the beginning of general voir dire on November 14, 2000, the court again inquired as to appellant's desire to represent himself and appellant reaffirmed that he chose to proceed *pro se*. This scenario repeated itself on November 29, 2000, on December 4, 2000, just prior to opening statements, and on December 5, 2000, just after trial began.

After the jury found him guilty, appellant reasserted his right to an attorney and Moncriffe took over the case for the duration of the punishment phase. Following closing arguments by the attorneys, but prior to the time that the jury retired, appellant complained that he had not been allowed to give his "speech." He complained that while he had given up the right to represent himself, he had not refused his "right to speak." The trial judge had him removed to his cell and retired the jury. The jury's verdict resulted in appellant receiving the death penalty. The court appointed counsel to represent appellant on appeal.

Based on this record, we conclude that the trial court did not err in determining that appellant made his decision with a full understanding of his right to counsel and the dangers and disadvantages of self-representation. The record also indicates that appellant

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> A competency evaluation was filed in which the examiner determined that appellant was competent to stand trial and had made his decision to represent himself voluntarily and with a reasonable degree of rational understanding. Although the examiner noted no record of previous psychiatric treatment and no indication of a current serious mental disorder, he did not expressly evaluate appellant's sanity.

made his choice voluntarily. Indeed, both Judge McSpadden and Judge Jones tried to discourage appellant from representing himself. **Points of error one and two are overruled.** 

Appellant complains in his third point of error that the court violated his right to represent himself by denying his "repeated requests for access to the law library in the county jail." The record reveals that on March 2, 2000, appellant filed a handwritten motion requesting additional time in the law library. Specifically, he requested that instead of the one hour per week that he was being given, he be permitted access to the library Monday through Friday from opening to closing. The accompanying handwritten order bears a date stamp of March 6, 2000, a check in the blank beside "Granted," a handwritten comment of "6 hours - week," and a signature across the blank above "Judge Presiding." Although the signature is not legible enough to determine who signed the document, nor does any testimony in the record reveal the signer's identity, the face of the document indicates that appellant was indeed granted additional library time.

In a hearing on November 13, 2000, appellant again requested additional library time. At the hearing, the judge denied the request and stated on the record that the Sheriff should determine whether to allow appellant additional library time because the Sheriff ran the jail, and he was not going to interfere with the Sheriff's province. On November

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Comments were made in several hearings before the court that appellant consistently failed to serve the State with his motions. Thus, the judge determined that the motions were neither properly filed nor properly before the court. Notwithstanding this, the court attempted to address them all.

14, 2000, following jury selection, the trial judge announced that appellant had filed a motion for extra library time. After receiving no objection from the State, the judge granted appellant's request and stated that appellant would receive library time from "7:30 to 7:30 Monday through Friday." A handwritten motion filed by appellant on November 14, 2000, requested library time from 1:00 p.m. to 7:30 p.m., Monday through Friday. The motion was signed by the judge. Finally, on November 15, 2000, before jury selection resumed, appellant informed the trial judge that he was given the additional library time the previous evening as requested, but that a supervisor from the jail would be calling the Court later to discuss appellant's motion. At the end of the day's proceedings, the trial judge informed appellant that he would be receiving the additional library time that he requested.

Although it is unclear whether appellant received the amount of time that was requested in his handwritten motion, or whether he received the amount of time that was orally granted to him by the trial judge, it is clear that appellant was given extra library time. As such, appellant's contention that he was denied sufficient access to the library is without merit. **Point of error three is overruled.** 

In his fourth point, appellant complains that the trial court's decision "to rescind a discovery order which it had entered on its own motion but vacated when the State objected" limited his Sixth Amendment right to self-representation. The record reflects that the trial court entered a discovery order on August 17, 2000, providing for, among

other things inspection of the evidence records and reports in the case. On September 14 2000 during a pre-trial hearing the court asked the prosecutor if he had provided discovery to appellant. The prosecutor responded that appellant had been given access to portions of the States file that are discoverable under Article 39.14 on three separate occasions. On one of those occasions appellant took the opportunity to look at the offense report in the case. However on the other two occasions appellant had refused to sign the document stating that he had been given access. Therefore he had not been allowed to look at the photographs or autopsy report that had been offered for his inspection.

The state then objected to the entry of the discovery order on the basis that Article 39.14 requires the entry of such an order only when the defense files a motion showing good cause therefor and appellant had filed no such motion. Appellant responded to this objection with the comment that he did not need to see the autopsy report. The court sustained the States objection. After the jury was selected but prior to trial the judge again asked the state if it had provided discovery to appellant. The state reminded the judge that he had sustained its objection to the discovery order. However the prosecutor also noted that the State had visited with appellant about reviewing some materials and was in the process of preparing per appellants request a list of witnesses that it was expecting to call during guilt/innocence.

Criminal defendants do not have. a general right to discovery of evidence in the

State's possession. Article 39.14, however, grants defendants limited discovery.

Washington v. State, 856 S.W.2d 184, 187 (Tex.Crim. App. 1993) (citing Kinnamon v. State, 791 S.W.3d 84, 91 (Tex. Crim. App. 1990), overruled on other grounds by Cook v. State, 884 S.W.2d 485 (Tex. Crim. App. 1994)). In order for a defendant to be granted discovery under Article 39.14, he must first file a motion requesting it. In the present case, since appellant never filed a motion for discovery, the State was entitled to object to the trial judge's sua sponte entry of the discovery order. Even assuming, however, for the sake of argument that the trial judge erred by rescinding his discovery order, the record does not show that appellant was ultimately denied access to anything that he wanted to review. Thus, there is no showing that appellant was harmed by the court's action. Tex. R. App. P. 44.2(b). Appellant's fourth point of error is overruled.

In his fifth point of error, appellant complains that the trial court erred by refusing to permit him to give a jury argument "even though he had represented himself."

Appellant's point is without basis in the record and the law.

Appellant specifically complains that he was not allowed to give a closing argument at the *punishment* phase of trial. Appellant correctly states that a defendant who conducts his own defense has the right to make a closing argument. *See Herring v. New York*, 422 U.S. 853, 864 n.18 (1975). Appellant was allowed to make a closing statement at the guilt/innocence phase. However, appellant reasserted his right to counsel for the entirety of the punishment phase. Therefore, his attorney appropriately made the

closing argument at that stage. To have permitted appellant to also make an argument at that point would have allowed for hybrid representation, and appellant has no constitutional right to hybrid representation. *McKaskle v. Wiggins*, 465 U.S. 168, 183 (1984); *see also Dunn v. State*, 819 S.W.2d 510, 525 (Tex. Crim. App. 1991), *cert. denied*, 506 U.S. 834 (1992). Thus, the trial court did not err in refusing to allow appellant to make an argument at the punishment stage of trial. **Point of error five is overruled.** 

Appellant complains in his sixth point of error that the trial court erred in "denying appellant's request to question a veniremember prior to granting the State's challenge for cause." However, the record does not support appellant's assertion that he made such a request. When venireperson Jones was called for voir dire, the State noted several statements in her questionnaire indicating that she could never vote in such a way that the death penalty would be assessed. After questioning whether Jones did indeed feel this way, the State challenged her for cause and the following occurred:

[THE PROSECUTOR]: Judge, I have a challenge for cause regarding the juror, her inability to consider the death penalty, assess it in the appropriate circumstances, her inability to take the oath and it would violate her conscience and her morals to assess the death penalty.

THE COURT: Mr. Green [the defendant]?

THE DEFENDANT: The Defense has not had adequate time to properly question the potential juror, your Honor.

THE COURT: Motion will be granted.

Prior to trial, the judge admonished appellant that in choosing to defend himself, he bore

the burden of preserving his record by making the appropriate objections and requests. Appellant assured the judge that he was capable of defending himself and he reasserted that position throughout trial. Further, the record reflects throughout the trial that appellant was indeed capable of making objections and requests and following the rules of trial. Given evidence of appellant's abilities, the trial court did not err in refusing to construe his statement that he had not questioned the prospective juror as a request to do so. Because appellant failed to make an appropriate request, he has failed to preserve this point for review on appeal. *See* TEX. R. APP. P. 33.1. **Appellant's sixth point of error is overruled.** 

Appellant argues in his seventh point of error that the trial court erred in granting the State's challenge for cause to veniremember Thompson based upon her views regarding the death penalty. See Wainwright v. Witt, 469 U.S. 412 (1985). Under Wainwright a venireperson may be excluded for cause consistent with the Sixth Amendment to the United States Constitution when his views on capital punishment are

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup>Even if the trial judge had permitted appellant to question the potential juror further, at best, appellant would have shown a vacillating juror. As such, the trial judge would not have erred in granting the State's challenge for cause. Article 35.16(b)(3) authorizes the State to challenge for cause any potential juror who has "a bias or prejudice against any phase of the law upon which the State is entitled to rely for conviction or punishment." In reviewing the trial court's decision to exclude a prospective juror upon a sustained challenge for cause, we will reverse only if a clear abuse of discretion is evident. *Colburn v. State*, 966 S.W.2d 511, 517 (Tex. Crim. App. 1998). When a prospective juror's answers on a challenge for cause issue are vacillating, unclear, or contradictory, we accord particular deference to the trial court's decision. *Id.* Because it would not have been an abuse of discretion to conclude that the potential juror was uncertain about his ability to follow the law, the trial judge would have been entitled to dismiss the potential juror.

such that they would "prevent or substantially impair the performance of his duties as a juror in accordance with his instructions and his oath." *Clark v. State*, 929 S.W.2d 5, 6-7 (Tex. Crim. App. 1996), *cert. denied*, 520 U.S. 1116 (1997); *Vuong v. State*, 830 S.W.2d 929, 942 (Tex. Crim. App.), *cert. denied*, 506 U.S. 997 (1992); *Moody v. State*, 827 S.W.2d 875, 888 (Tex. Crim. App.), *cert. denied*, 506 U.S. 839 (1992).

At the outset of the State's questioning, Thompson stated that she did believe in the death penalty under certain circumstances. As the questioning progressed, she also stated that she could not participate in such a decision and could not take an oath swearing that she could. Pursuant to her responses, the State challenged Thompson for cause. The judge then asked Thompson if she was saying that she could not take the oath because it would violate her conscience. She told the judge that his interpretation was correct. The judge then asked whether her mind could be changed, and she responded that it could not. The juror was thereafter asked to sit in the hallway, and the prosecutor again challenged her for cause. The court asked whether appellant had any response to the motion, and appellant replied:

The Defense is looking at her questionnaire. She stated that – about me being pro se in the case, she said I need someone more qualified. I mean that a question as to who's considerate to the aspects of the law and is very in tune to what's going on. She's an observant type of person. And she's a mature woman. She would hear both sides fairly. I think that she should be seriously considered to be a potential jury member, being a significance of this type of case. We would get a very diverse opinion of different individuals. This seems to be a lady – being a person in my position would want to the best of my ability. If she's a qualified juror, she should be selected.

The judge granted the State's challenge.

Appellant's response is neither an objection to the challenge for cause or a request to attempt to rehabilitate the juror. As such, it preserves nothing for our review. See TEX.

#### R. APP. P. 33.1. Point of error seven is overruled.

In his eighth and ninth points of error, appellant alleges that the trial court violated his rights to due process and self-representation when it proceeded to trial without having received the sanity report that it ordered on its own motion. The record reflects that on September 21, 2000, the court on its own motion ordered a psychiatrist to evaluate appellant on his sanity and competency to stand trial. A competency evaluation was subsequently completed and submitted to the court, but no evaluation as to appellant's sanity appears in the record. However, appellant failed to object to the absence of the report, thus he has preserved nothing for us to review on appeal. See TEX. R. APP. P.

#### 33.1. Appellant's eighth and ninth points of error are overruled.

We affirm the judgment of the trial court.

Delivered: June 26, 2002

Do Not Publish

# Appendix J

NU. 10 0 0 0 0	\ \ \ \ P'
	IN THE 2090 DISTRICT
THE STATE OF TEXAS	COURT OF HARRIS COUNTY, TEXAS
This instrument is of poor quality	•
recomplation, and/or alterations were change	ge of Venue From:
present at the time of filming  JUDGMENT - DEATH PENA	LTY
Judge Presiding: Robert, Jones Date	of Judgment: \2-7-200
Atto	rney Defendant: Tyrone Moncrief
Offense Convicted of: CAPITAL MURDER	
Degree: CAPITAL Punishment Assessed: DEATH Date O	offense Committed: 9-2.1999
Charging Instrument: Indictment	Plea: Not Guilty
The Defendant having been indicted in the above of the felony offense indicated above and this cause being the appeared by her District Attorney as named above and the person with Counsel as named above, and both parties an	entitled and numbered cause for the is day called for trial, the State components of the period of the components of the
A Jury composed of	Wand eleven others was selected, arry, and the Defendant entered a plea submitted; and having been charged by inocence of the Defendant and having of the proper officer and returned 2, the following verdict, which was in the minutes:
"We, the Jury, find the defendant	
guilty of capital murder, as charged in t	the indictment."
Thereupon, the Jury, in accordance with law, hear of punishment, and having been again charged by the Cour proper officer in consideration of punishment and returned ay of \(\frac{1000}{\chicket}\) \(\frac{1000}{\chicket}\), \(\frac{1000}{\chicket}\), the following Court and is here entered of record upon the minutes:  (Special Issues/Verdict/Certification:	the jury retired in charge of the ed into open Court on the verdict, which was received by the
Do you find from the evidence be	•

000292

there is a probability that the defendant, Travis Dwight Green, would commit criminal acts of violence that would constitute a

continuing threat to society?

Do you find from the evidence beyond a reasonable doubt that there is a probability that the defendant, Travis Dwight Green, would commit criminal acts of violence that would constitute a continuing threat to society?

#### ANSWER

We, the jury, unanimously find and determine beyond a reasonable doubt that the answer to this Special Issue is "YES."

CHARLES BACARISSE Poreperson of the Jury

SPECIAL ISSUE NO. 2

Do you find from the evidence, taking into consideration all of the evidence, including the circumstances of the offense, the defendant's character and background, and the personal moral culpability of the defendant, Travis Dwight Green, that there is a sufficient mitigating circumstance or circumstances to warrant that a sentence of life imprisonment rather than a death sentence be imposed?

#### **ANSWER**

We, the jury, unanimously find that the answer to this Special Issue is "NO."

FILED
CHARLES BACARISSE

nce 0 7 2000

Foreperson of the Jury

000293

孫臣.

(Special Issues - Continued):

17.4372

73218 PO245

It is therefore considered, ordered, and adjudged by the Court that the Defendant is guilty of the offense indicated above, a felony, as found by the verdict of the jury, and that the said Defendant committed the said offense on the date indicated above, and that he be punished as has been determined by the Jury, by death, and that Defendant be remanded to jail to await further orders of this court.

And thereupon, the said Defendant was asked by the Court whether he had anything to say why sentence should not be pronounced against him, and he answered nothing in bar thereof.

Whereupon the Court proceeded, in presence of said Defendant to pronounce sentence against him as follows, to wit, "It is the order of the Court that the Defendant named above, who has been adjudged to be guilty of the offense indicated above and whose punishment has been assessed by the verdict of the jury and the judgment of the Court at Death, shall be delivered by the Sheriff of Harris County, Texas immediately to the Director of the Institutional Division, Texas Department of Criminal Justice or any other person legally authorized to receive such convicts, and said Defendant shall be confined in said Institutional Division in accordance with the provisions of the law governing the Texas Department of Criminal Justice, Institutional Division until a date of execution of the said Defendant is imposed by this Court after receipt in this Court of mandate of affirmance from the Court of Criminal Appeals of the State of Texas.

The said Defendant is remanded to jail until said Sheriff can obey the directions of this sentence. From which sentence an appeal is taken as a matter of law to the Court of Criminal Appeals of the State of Texas.

Signed and entered on this the

day of

7000

JUDGE 204 DISTRICT CO

Harris County, Texas

/

CRM-95 06-30-94

000294

# Appendix K

# **ORIGINAL**

## IN THE 209TH DISTRICT COURT-HARRIS COUNTY, TEXAS

EX PARTE §

\$ WRIT NO. 823865-A

TRAVIS GREEN §

# STATEMENT OF COUNSEL

## TO THE HONORABLE MICHAEL T. McSPADDEN, JUDGE:

Counsel for Applicant cannot in good faith file Proposed Findings of Fact and Conclusions of Law requesting that the Trial Court recommend to the Texas Court of Criminal Appeals that relief be granted. Instead, the following statement is offered.

- 1. I have examined the pleadings on direct appeal, the pleadings on habeas corpus, and reviewed the State's file via the "Open Records Act." I have no reason to believe that *Brady* material has been withheld from the Defense, assuming it exists.
- 2. I have reviewed Mr. Green's most recent mental health examination dated May 17, 2007, at the Jester IV Unit. There is no indication in those records that Mr. Green is mentally ill or incompetent
- 3. On September 20, 1999, Messrs. Bill Goode and Charles Hinton were appointed to represent Mr. Green. Later, Mr. Wayne Hill replaced Mr. Goode.
- 4. On March 21, 2000, Mr. Green made an oral motion to represent himself and moved to dismiss Mr. Hill and Mr. Hinton. An oral motion was made requesting two new standby counsel.
- 5. On March 21, 2000, Mr. Green was warned by Judge McSpadden respecting the pitfalls of self-representation.

  Theresa change Theresa Clerk

c:\word\k\9059\Stmcoun.doo

- 6. At the conclusion of the hearing, Judge McSpadden told Mr. Green he would appoint Mr. Hill and Mr. Hinton to assist him.
- 7. On August 17, 2000, Mr. Green appeared in court with stand-by counsel Tyrone Moncriff. Mr. Green was again warned, this time by Judge Robert Jones, regarding the dangers of self-representation.
- 8. Mr. Green was examined by mental health experts and found to be competent to stand trial and only saddled by a "swollen" view of his intellect.
- 9. The First ground for habeas corpus relief-that the trial court unconstitutionally allowed pro se representation, appears to be insupportable since Applicant was adequately warned by the trial court and voluntarily waived his right to counsel.
- 10. The Second ground for habeas corpus relief-that Applicant's right of self-representation was abridged by inadequate access to the inmate law library, is not supported by the record or any extrarecord evidence.
- 11. The Third ground for habeas corpus relief-that the trial court unconstitutionally abridged Applicant's right of self-representation by rescinding its own discovery order, is not buttressed by the record or any extra-record evidence.
- 12. The Fourth ground for habeas corpus relief-<u>that the state</u> <u>suppressed material evidence under Brady</u>, is not supported by the record or any extra-record evidence.
- 13. The Fifth ground for habeas corpus relief-that the Texas death penalty scheme is unconstitutional, is not assisted by the record or case law.
- 14. The Sixth ground for habeas corpus relief-<u>that Applicant is actually innocent</u>, is not sustained by the record or any extra-record evidence.

- 15. The Seventh ground for habeas corpus relief-<u>that Applicant was denied due process by the admission of inadmissible and prejudicial evidence</u>, has no footing in the record or any extra-record evidence.
- 16. The Houston Police Department Laboratory DNA testing determined that the DNA mixture from the complainant's vaginal swab matched the complainant's and Applicant's DNA and that the Applicant's DNA occurs in 1 out of 213 billion.
- 17. That DNA retesting was accomplished in 2003 by Identigene, an independent laboratory, with virtually the same results.

Respectfully submitted,

My Melen

KEN McLEAN

Texas Bar No. 13747700 808 Travis, 24th Floor Houston, Texas 77002 (713) 757-0683 (713) 650-1602 (FAX)

Attorney for Applicant Travis Dwight Green

#### CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE

Service has been accomplished by faxing a date-stamped copy of the Statement of Counsel to Roe Wilson.

KEN McLEAN

# Appendix L

#### Case 4:13-cv-01899 Document 30-3 Filed on 10/02/14 in TXSD Page 2 of 5 CORRECTIONAL MANAGED CARE MENTAL HEALTH SERVICES

## MENTAL HEALTH INPATIENT PSYCHOSOCIAL EVALUATION

Patient Name: GREEN, TRAVIS D

TDCJ#:999373 Date: 05/17/2007 14:19 Facility: JESTER IV

Age:38 Race: B Sex: Male

Patient Language: Name of interpreter, if required:

Active Problems: \*

Cars:

Mental Health Cars 3 First Observed 12/21/2005 10:17AM Medical Cars 3 First Observed 12/22/2005 08:44AM Dental Cars 1 First Observed 03/14/2006 11:52AM

Cid:

Tb Class 0 (no Exposure Pulm. Tuberculosis) First Observed 01/15/2003 11:42PM Hiv High Risk Screening - Not Completed First Observed 01/06/2005 08:23PM Varicella, Possibly Susceptible First Observed 01/11/2005 01:10PM Annual Ppd Skin Test First Observed 01/16/2006 07:27AM

Dental:

Hard Tissue Disease First Observed 09/29/2003 08:35AM

Mental Health:

Antisocial Personality Disorder First Observed 01/06/2005 08:24PM Polysubstance Dependence First Observed 04/25/2005 03:24PM

Nurse Protocol:

Np - Burns/wounds/bites First Observed 05/07/2007 02:11PM

Not Specified:

Schizoaffective Disorder First Observed 03/19/2007 04:27PM

Identifying information:

Name: Green, Travis TDCJ #: 999373 Sex: Male

Date of Birth:11/01/1968

Age: 38

Ethnicity: African-American DOA to JIV CM: 05/07/2007 DOA TO JIV D&E: 05/10/2007

Reason for referral/circumstances leading to admission:

The patient was referred to Jester IV CM due to an act of self harm. While in CM he exhibited body tremors, nervous with blunt affect and appeared subdued. He was subsequently referred to Diagnostic and Evaluation (D&E) for further evaluation. This psychosocial evaluation was completed in accordance with MHS Policy and Procedure D-2.1. The purpose of this evaluation was to assess the patient's current mental functioning, DSM-IV diagnosis, and to make recommendations for further treatment as appropriate. The patient was informed that this report would be placed in his mental health record, and he voluntarily gave his informed consent. Information for this evaluation was obtained via clinical interview, behavioral observations, the patient's TDCJ medical

and mental health records, clinical staff, and security staff.

III. Chief complaint:

Patient Green was asked to summarize his chief complaint that would be the focus of clinical attention. " I need someone to contact my attorney I have until 09/09/2007 to work on my appeal. I need someone to call my mother. Someone also needs to check with the court to see if I have any warrants or hold. I plan to be released this year. The last thing I need is for someone to take this locator out of my head. The FBI put it in my brain sometime ago. Now I have headaches all the time".

IV. Mental health history:

## Case 4:13-cv-01899 Document 30-3 Filed on 10/02/14 in TXSD Page 3 of 5

# CORRECTIONAL MANAGED CARE MENTAL HEALTH SERVICES

## MENTAL HEALTH INPATIENT PSYCHOSOCIAL EVALUATION

Patient Name: GREEN, TRAVIS D TDCJ#:999373 Date: 05/17/2007 14:19 Facility: JESTER IV

Patient Green reports receiving mh treatment in the freeworld before he arrived in TDCJ-ID. He has a history of receiving mental treatment while in TDCJ. All records of his treatment while in TDCJ are not available at this time. The patient has a history of substance abuse. He has a history of suicide attempts and self-mutilation. Within TDCJ, he has received outpatient treatment in the form of medication maintenance, triage interviews, and progress checks. He has been treated in Jester IV CM, D&E, and twice on an inpatient basis on multiple occasions. He was discharged from the Chronic Care Program 04/16/2007. He has been diagnosed with Delusional Disorder, Schizophrenia, Paranoid Type, Polysubstance Dependence, and Antisocial Personality Disorder. At present, he is prescribed Haldol and Cogentin medication for his mental disorder. He has been compliant with his medication. The patient was a poor historian and he was not fully committed to the interview process, therefore most of the information to complete this report was taken form secondary sources.

V. Social history:

Patient Green states he was born in Shreveport, Louisiana. He reports his mother as the primary caregiver. He reports limited contact with his biological father. Records indicate he has one brother, two half-brothers and two half sisters. The patient reports no emotional, physical or sexual abuse while growing up. Other records indicate emotional and physical abuse by his father and sexual abuse by a male relative. Family history is negative for mental disorders, suicide attempts and substance abuse. The patient completed the 8<sup>th</sup> grade in special education classes. Pt refers to himself as being "a slow learner". The is no indication that he has completed a GED. Within. Green is single and has fathered two children. He last work history includes cashier work. He has a history of suicide attempts and self-mutilation including cuts, hanging gestures and pills. He has a history of head injury and loss of consciousness. Per records review he hit in the head with a brick while in grade school. He has no history of seizures. The patient recieved a death penalty sentence for Aggravated Sexual Assault and Murder. He arrived in TDCJ on 12/07/2000. This is his 2nd TDCJ incarcerations include Agg Asit.

VI. Mental Status:

Patient Green is a well-nourished, 38-year-old, African-American male who appeared younger than his chronological age. He is 74.5" in height and weighs 190 lbs. He was ambulatory with a normal gait and posture. His attitude was polite but demanding. He seem to always a laundry list of things the needed. His grooming and hygiene were appropriate. Ability for self-care was evident. Rapport was adequately established, and maintained. Motor behavior was unremarkable. Eye contact was direct and well maintained. Speech was spontaneous with mild pressure. Mood was anxious with congruent affect. The patient reported that his appetite was ok. He denied having any sleep disturbances. Energy level was low. The patient denied any self-mutilating, suicidal, assaultive, or homicidal ideation. The patient agreed to a verbal contract not to harm self or others. The patient was future-oriented. Thought processes, as evidenced by speech, were mild loosely associated and circumstantial content which was relevant. His focus was his delusional network which he imposed on all contact situations. He denied hallucinations. The patient was alert and oriented x 3 to person, place, and situation. He did not know the date. He was not able to sustain attention during the interview. He often had to be re-directed. Immediate, recent, and remote memory was intact. The patient's intellectual functioning appeared to be in the average range. Concentration was impaired. The patient's insight into his mental condition was extremely impaired. Judgment was poor by history but good by testing.

VII. Results of Psychometrics:

Psychometrics were not utilized due to the patient's established history of mental illness.

VII. Summary of findings:

Patient Green was referred to Jester IV CM & D&E after he committed an act of self harm. He reports his problems as being stress. His presentation presents his prominent symptoms as being psychotic. He has an elaborate delusional system which he reference to somatic complaints, persecution and paranoid ideations. Pt Green has received in-patient treatment in the past and it may have benefited him. The patient would have an opportunity to improve his symptoms if he is admitted to an in-patient program at this time.

IX. Axis I: 295.70, Schizoaffective Disorder

297.1, Delusional Disorder

Axis II: 301.7, ASPD Axis III: See Medical Axis IV: Incarceration Axis V: Current GAF = 40

X. Recommendations/Interventions:

Therapeutic program: Acute Psychotic Program if the patient's condition has not significantly improved by Day #7. Further psychometric testing: None

# Case 4:13-cv-01899 Document 30-3 Filed on 10/02/14 in TXSD Page 4 of 5 CORRECTIONAL MANAGED CARE MENTAL HEALTH SERVICES

# MENTAL HEALTH INPATIENT PSYCHOSOCIAL EVALUATION

Patient Name: GREEN, TRAVIS D T

TDCJ#:999373 Date: 05/17/2007 14:19 Facility: JESTER IV

Referrals: Mental Health Staff

XI. Prognosis:

Guarded, due to the patient's lack of compliance with treatment and the chronicity of the patient's condition.

#### Procedures Ordered;

MH IP ASSESSMENT/EVALUATION: schizoaffective disorder

Electronically Signed by ROSS, VERONICA R MA, SP on 05/17/2007. Electronically Signed by BARRIENTOS, ROXSANDRA CCA on 05/17/2007. ##And No Others##

 $\boldsymbol{z}$ 

#### TEXAS DEPARTMENT OF CRIMINAL JUSTICE MENTAL HEALTH SERVICES

# VOLUNTARY APPROVAL OF ADMISSION TO AN INPATIENT PSYCHIATRIC FACILITY

I, <u>Green. Travis D</u> (patient name) Texas Department of Criminal Justice.	voluntarily approve of my admission to a psychiatric inpatient facility within the
Lunderstand that all	

I understand that giving my consent to be admitted to the psychiatric facility does not imply that I am consenting to any specific treatment(s).

 Patient Signature	999373 TDCJ#	
Patient consents to admission but is unable to sign		
	Witness	
Patient refuses to sign		
	Witness	
-		

HSP-16 (Rev. 9/99)

1 of 1

App. 245a